

POW SUMMATION - APPENDIX A

SUMMARY OF EVIDENCE OF ATROCITIES COMMITTED  
BY JAPANESE IN CHINA BETWEEN 1937 AND 1945.

ATROCITIES AGAINST CIVILIANS AND FORMER CHINESE  
SOLDIERS.

1. The evidence introduced before the Tribunal discloses that the atrocities committed against civilians and others by the Japanese troops in China, comprising Class "C" offenses and crimes against humanity, included: (1) Massacre and murder; (2) Torture; (3) Rape; (4) Robbery, looting and wanton destruction of property.

2. That these crimes against humanity by Japanese soldiers continued from 1937 to 1945 and occurred in every province in China occupied by Japanese troops: that knowledge of these continuing acts was brought home not only to the commanding generals in China, but to the government in Tokyo and no effective action was taken to correct the situation; that these acts were assented to if not authorized and directed by both the military and the civilian authorities of Japan: and that the commission of these crimes constituted the Japanese pattern of warfare. The first and most outstanding instance of the commission of these acts was at Nanking and is commonly called the "Rape of Nanking."

A. The Rape of Nanking.

3. When Nanking fell on 13 December 1937 all resistance by Chinese forces within the city entirely ceased. (WILSON, R 2523; HSU, R 2559; BATES, R 2628; MAGEE, R 3894). The Japanese soldiers advancing into the city, indiscriminately shot civilians on the street, especially those who ran from them (HSU, R 2562). After the Japanese soldiers, under the command of General MATSUI, were in complete control of the city an orgy of violence and crime by the soldiers began and continued for more than six weeks. Among the offenses committed by the Japanese troops were (1) murder and massacre, (2) torture, (3) rape, and (4) robbery, looting and wanton destruction of property.

(1) Murder and Massacre.

4. Thousands of Chinese in groups which sometimes included former soldiers and sometimes only civilians were massacred by Japanese troops. Civilians were taken by the Japanese troops under the pretext that they had formerly been soldiers, or because they had failed to answer satisfactorily some question put to them, or for no apparent reason, frequently bound together in groups, marched out of the city, lined up and killed by machine-gun fire and their bodies thrown into ponds or the Yangtze River or sprayed with gasoline and set afire. Civilians in untold numbers were murdered by Japanese troops. Murder of men, women and children appeared to be the order of the day for the Japanese soldiers of Nanking for a period of over six weeks following the fall of that city. Any word or action on the part of a civilian which for any reason an individual soldier did not like

was sufficient ground for the murder of the individual, and civilians were frequently murdered for no apparent reason except for the sport which the Japanese soldiers enjoyed in killing them. Anyone suspected of having formerly been in the Chinese Army was likewise murdered.

5. Dr. Robert O. Wilson testified how the University Hospital which had only fifty patients at the time of the fall of Nanking, within a very few days after 13 December 1937 was filled to overflowing with men, women and children of all ages whose statements to him confirmed the fact that their wounds had been received at the hands of Japanese soldiers (R 2532-33). He mentioned the case of a woman of forty all of the muscles of her neck having been severed by a blow from a Japanese soldier (R 2534-53); of a boy eight years of age with a bayonet wound piercing his stomach (R 2535); of a man severely burned about his head and shoulders who before he died stated that he was the only survivor of a large group who had been bound together, sprayed with gasoline and set afire (R 2538); of an old man who had been stabbed with a bayonet by a Japanese soldier and left for dead (R 2538); of a girl seven years of age whose elbow had been slashed by the same soldier who before her eyes had killed her father and mother (R 2539). He identified Captain Liang and Wu-Chang-teh, each of whom testified in this case, as two of the patients treated by him for wounds received at the hands of the Japanese (R 2539).

6. In reply to a question as to the action of the Japanese soldiers towards the civilians as they came into the city, Dr. Hsu Chuan-Ying testified:

"The Japanese soldiers, when they entered the city - they were very very rough, and they were very barbarous: They shoot at everyone in sight. Anybody who runs away, or on the street, or hanging around somewhere, or peering through the door, they shoot them - instant death." (Hsu, R 2562)

7. In describing his trip through the city, on the third day after the occupation, with a Japanese officer for the purpose of estimating the number of people lying dead on the street and in the houses, he stated:

"\*\*\*I saw the dead bodies lying everywhere, and some of the bodies are very badly mutilated. Some of the dead bodies are lying there as they were, shot or killed, some kneeling, some bending, some on their sides, and some just with their legs and arms wide open. It shows that these have been done by the Japanese, and I saw several Japanese were doing that at that very moment.

"One main street I even started to try to count the number of corpses lying on both sides of the street, and I started to counting more than five hundred myself. I say it was no use counting them; I can never do that.\*\*\*"



"All these corpses, not a single one I find in uniform--not a single soldier; they are all civilians, both old and young, and women and children, too. All the soldiers--we do not see any Chinese soldier in the whole city.\*\*\*"(HSU, R 2563-64)

8. Japanese soldiers repeatedly searched the safety zones and on one occasion they took about 1500 refugees, tied them hand to hand in groups of from ten to fifteen and despite the protests made to the Japanese authorities by Mr. Rabe, the Chairman of the International Committee for the Nanking Safety Zone, Mr. Fitch and Dr. Hsu, these civilians were shot with machine guns and their corpses thrown into a pond (R 2566-67).

9. Dr. M. S. Bates, Vice President of the University of Nanking, and a member of the International Committee for the Nanking Safety Zone, testified that he "observed a whole series of shootings of individual civilians without any provocation or apparent reason whatsoever." (R 2629) After detailing instance after instance of the killing of civilians by Japanese soldiers, he testified, "The total spread of this killing was so extensive that no one can give a complete picture of it;" that to his own sure knowledge 12,000 civilian men, women and children were killed inside the walls; and that there were many killed in the city of which he had no knowledge and large numbers of civilians were killed immediately outside of the city; that these were quite apart from the killing of tens of thousands former Chinese soldiers; that the International Committee arranged for the burial of more than 30,000 soldiers whose bodies were for the most part along the banks of the Yangtze River where they had been killed by machine-gun fire after their surrender; that it was impossible to estimate the number of bodies which had been thrown into the river or otherwise disposed of (R 2630-31). The safety zones were searched day after day for about three weeks, and any person who had a callous on his hands or the mark on his forehead from wearing a hat, most of them ordinary carriers and laborers, were accused of having been soldiers and were taken out by the Japanese military forces and shot (R 2632).

10. Dr. Bates further testified that a peculiar form of treachery was practiced to persuade men to admit that they had been in the service of the Chinese Army. The Japanese officers would urge them, saying

"If you have previously been a Chinese soldier or if you have ever worked as a carrier or laborer in the Chinese Army, that will all now be forgotten and forgiven if you will join this labor corps."

In that way in one afternoon two hundred men were secured from the premises of the University of Nanking and along with many others likewise secured from other safety zones were marched away and executed (BATES, R 2632-33).

11. John G. Magee, a minister who had resided in Nanking from 1912 to 1940, testified to the killing of civilians by Japanese soldiers, which began following the fall of the city and increased until

"\*\*\*there was organized killing of great bodies of men. Soon there were bodies of men lying everywhere, and I passed columns of men being taken out to be killed. These people were being killed by rifle fire and machine gun principally. Also, we knew of groups of several hundred being bayoneted to death.\*\*\*" (MAGEE, R 2894)

He further testified that on the evening of December 14 he passed two columns of Chinese civilians tied in groups of four, these columns containing at least a thousand men who were marched off and shot; that on December 16 over a thousand civilians, including fourteen from his Christian congregation and the fifteen year old boy of the Chinese pastor, were carried out to the banks of the Yangtze River and moved down by machine gun fire (R 3898).

12. He thus describes a killing witnessed by himself along with another American and two Russian citizens:

"\*\*\*A Chinese was walking along the street before this house in a long silk gown; two Japanese soldiers called to him, and he was so frightened; he was trying to get away. He hastened his pace, was trying to get around a corner in a bamboo fence, hoping there was an opening, but there was no opening. The soldiers walked in front of him and couldn't have stood more than five yards in front of him, and both of them shot him in the face--killed him. They were both laughing and talking as though nothing had happened; never stopped smoking their cigarettes or talking and with no--they killed him with no more feeling than one taking a shot at a wild duck, and then walked on.\*\*\*" (MAGEE, R 3900-01)

13. He testified that he saw the bodies of civilians in groups of hundreds along the Bund, many of which were charred, indicating that they had been set afire after they had been shot; that it was impossible to drive down some of the streets because of the number of bodies of dead civilians; that he took pictures of women kneeling in the streets before the Japanese--begging vainly for their menfolk as they were being lined up to be marched off by Japanese soldiers; and that he was gruffly rebuffed when he sought to have a Japanese sergeant release from one of these groups the two brothers of his chauffeur (R 3900-02).

14. George A. Fitch, who was born in China and who was for some thirty-six years Secretary of the International Committee of the Y.M.C.A. in China, in his affidavit quotes the following from the diary which he kept at the time:

"On December 15, I saw approximately 1300 men, all in civilian clothes, just taken from one of our camps near our headquarters, lined up and roped together in groups of about 100 by soldiers with fixed bayonets. In spite of my protests to the commanding officer, they were marched off to be shot.\*\*\*"

"On December 22, 1937, I saw about fifty corpses in a pond a quarter of a mile east of my office. All were dressed in civilian clothes, most of them with hands bound behind their backs, and one with the top half of his head completely cut off. Subsequently, I saw hundreds of bodies of Chinese, mostly men but a few women, in a similar condition, in ponds, on the streets, and in houses.\*\*\*" (FITCH, R 4461-63)

15. J. H. McCallum, an American missionary in Nanking, after recording in his diary many instances of the shooting of civilians by Japanese soldiers, in the entry on 29 December 1937, said

"\*\*\*It is absolutely unbelievable, but thousands have been butchered in cold blood--how many it is hard to guess, some believe it would approach the 10,000 mark."

In the entry of the following day, he stated how men were carried away from the safety zones on the pretext of having formerly been soldiers, and continues

"\*\*\*The men had friends among the group who could identify them as civilians, but because they had callouses on their hands they were branded without further investigation as soldiers in spite of the protests voiced. Many ricksha and sampan men, as well as other laborers have been shot simply because they have the marks of honest toil upon their hands.\*\*\*" (R 4471-72)

16. Shang Teh Yi, a silk merchant, testified that he along with more than a thousand civilians were arrested on 16 December 1937 by Japanese soldiers, bound together by twos and sent to Shiakwan on the bank of the Yangtze River and there seated facing machine guns. On order of a Japanese army officer, Japanese soldiers opened fire on this group. He fainted just before the firing started and when he recovered he was covered with the corpses of the dead (R 2600).

17. Wu Chang Teh, a former policeman in the city of Nanking, who had never been a soldier, along with some three hundred other policemen was taken on December 15 from the Judicial Yuan, in spite of the statements to the Japanese soldiers by members of the International Committee that these policemen had not been soldiers, and marched to the west gate of the city. Over 1700 Chinese had been brought to this point. Machine guns were set up by Japanese soldiers just outside of and on either side of the gate beyond which is a

steep slope leading down to a canal. In groups of over one hundred each, the Chinese were forced through the gate at the point of bayonets and shot down by machine guns, their bodies falling along the slope and into the canal. Those not killed by gunfire were stabbed with bayonets by the Japanese soldiers. After the massacre many of the bodies along the bank were sprayed with gasoline and set afire. The witness escaped the bullets, but was stabbed with a bayonet and feigning death was able to make his escape in the night. He finally made his way to the University Hospital where he was treated by Dr. Wilson (R 2604-6).

18. Chen Fu Pao testified that on 14 December thirty-nine civilians were taken from a refugee camp and because they had a hat-mark on their forehead or a callous mark on their hands were carried to the side of a little pond and killed by machine gun fire. He was required by Japanese soldiers to help throw the bodies into the pond (R 2609).

19. Captain Liang Ting-Fang, a former member of the Medical Corps of the Chinese Army, testified that he was one of approximately five thousand former soldiers who were taken by the Japanese on 16 December from Nanking to Shiakwan on the bank of the Yangtze River, lined up on the edge of the river with their wrists bound, shot with machine guns, and their bodies thrown into the river. About eight hundred Japanese soldiers, including officers, were present. The binding and shooting began about seven o'clock in the evening and kept up until about two o'clock in the morning. He and a friend jumped into the river and though wounded by machine gun fire he escaped and eventually made his way to the hospital where he was treated by Dr. Wilson (R 3370-73).

20. Sun Yuen Cheng, in his statement told that the Chinese people were directed to come to the Japanese military camp near the Nanking Railroad Station to get passes. When they came they were told to go to the bank of the river and line up for a roll call. After approximately ten thousand had been assembled, trucks carrying machine guns came up and opened fire on the group. The shooting lasted for about an hour. After the shooting the bodies were thrown into the river (R 4483-84).

21. Lu Su, in his statement made to the Chief Prosecutor of the District Court of Nanking, and included in the latter's report, said

"Upon entry of Nanking, Chinese civilians of both sexes and of all ages, as well as retreating soldiers, totaling 57,418, were interned by Japanese in the villages at Mu-Fu hill. Many died since neither water nor food was given. Many were frozen to death. In the evening of Dec. 16th, 1937, those who were still alive were marched off to Tsao-Shie-Chi, at Shia-Kuen, in a column of four, while each two were bound together by lead wire. There they were machine-gunned, followed by repeated bayonet thrusts. Corpses were burnt

by kerosene and, at last, the remains of the burnt corpses were thrown into the river.\*\*\*" (R 4538)

22. Lee Tih Sung stated that he had witnessed the killing of Chinese civilians who had been drafted into a labor camp by the Japanese soldiers because they could not understand what the soldiers had ordered them to do, and that on 23 December he saw fifty or sixty of these civilians lined up in a vacant lot alongside a pond, shot with machine guns, sprayed with gasoline, and set afire (R 4485-87).

23. Mrs. Loh Sung Sze stated that her husband, a teacher, was bayoneted by Japanese soldiers in her presence because he did not carry a burden in the manner the soldiers desired (R 4489).

24. Woo King Zai narrated how the Japanese soldiers on 20 December examined the palms of Chinese laborers who had been drafted to carry their loot to Moo Foo Hill. Five of these civilians were found to have callouses on their hands and were bayoneted to death by the Japanese. He told that the bodies of Chinese, including many children who had been bayoneted, were lying along the road (R 4491-92).

25. The joint statement of Chu Yong Ung and Chang Chi Hsiang affirmed the murder in their presence by Japanese soldiers of four Chinese civilians, one pregnant woman being kicked to death (R 4493).

26. Mrs. Wong Kiang Sze witnessed the killing by Japanese soldiers in her presence of her son, a clerk in the courts, and her son-in-law, an accountant, neither of whom had ever been in the military service (R 4494-Ex 315).

27. Hu Tu Sin stated that he saw a Japanese soldier shoot a civilian whose business was making noodles, because he had callous marks on his right hand (R 4496).

28. Wong Chen Sze saw her husband kicked to death by Japanese soldiers while trying to protect her from being raped (R 4498).

29. Wu Zah Tsing stated that her brother was bayoneted to death by Japanese soldiers because he did not kneel as promptly as they thought he should (R 4499).

30. Yien Wang Sze saw her brother bayoneted to death by Japanese soldiers. He was not a soldier but a member of the volunteer corps raised to prevent looting (R 4500).

31. The official report from the American Vice Consul at Nanking to Johnson, the American Ambassador to China, dated 25 January 1938, giving an account of the happenings at Nanking from 10 December 1937 to 24 January 1938 stated that while accurate records were not then available, it was

estimated that over 20,000 persons were executed by the Japanese soldiers in Nanking during the first few days after its fall on the ground that they had formerly been soldiers. It added "little effort appears to have been made to discriminate between ex-soldiers and those who had never, in fact, served in the Chinese armies. If there was the slightest suspicion that a person had been a soldier such person was seemingly invariably taken away to be shot.\*\*\*"(R 4569)  
The report continues:

\*\*\*Besides the hunting down and execution of all former Chinese soldiers by detachments of Japanese military, small bands of two or three or more Japanese soldiers roamed at will the entire city. It was the killing, raping and looting of these soldiers that perpetrated the worst of the terrors on the city. Whether carte blanche was given to these soldiers to do anything they like or whether the Japanese armies got completely out of control after they entered the city has not been fully explained.\*\*\*

\*\*\*It remains, however, that the Japanese soldiers swarmed over the city in thousands and committed untold depredations and atrocities. It would seem according to stories told us by foreign witnesses that the soldiers were let loose like a barbarian horde to desecrate the city. Men, women, and children were killed in uncounted numbers throughout the city.\*\*\*"(R 4571-72)

(2) Torture.

32. Indignities of every nature were committed by Japanese soldiers against Chinese civilians although the Chinese civilians were most abject and pitiful in their submissive attitude. They were kicked and beaten, made to stand undressed in the cold, had water poured down their noses, their bodies stabbed and burned, and subjected to all forms of human torture. Upon the discovery of family relationship among the Chinese, a son would be required to have intercourse with his mother, a father with his daughter, a brother with his sister, in the presence of and to the delight of the Japanese soldiers. (Report of the Procurator of the District Court of Nanking (R4543-44).)

(3) Rape.

33. During the period from December 13, 1937 to February 6, 1938, thousands of Chinese girls and women in Nanking ranging in ages from nine to seventy-seven years of age were horribly, and in many cases repeatedly, raped by Japanese soldiers. John Hafe, Chairman of the International Committee for the Nanking Safety Zone, in a report submitted to the German Foreign Office, dated 14 January 1938, stated that in the month following the fall of Nanking not less than 20,000 women and girls had been raped by Japanese soldiers (R 4594).



Thousands of these women died as a result of mistreatment at the hands of the Japanese, and other thousands were butchered by the Japanese soldiers after they had been repeatedly raped. Japanese soldiers frequently desecrated the bodies of the victims who had been raped and killed, by inserting a stick or bottle or other foreign substance in the female organ and leaving the body exposed to public view. These crimes of violence occurred almost as frequently in the daytime as at night. If members of the family, or even the children of the victims interfered with the lustful conduct of the soldiers, they were horribly beaten or killed on the spot.

34. For four or five weeks following the fall of the city, soldiers daily entered the grounds of Ginling College, which had been declared a safety zone and on which more than 10,000 women and children refugees were crowded, and the grounds of the University of Nanking which had likewise been declared a safety zone and on which were some 40,000 refugees; and despite the heroic efforts of Miss Vautrin, Mrs. Twinen and Mrs. Tsen, the members of the International Committee and the foreign residents assisting them, openly raped girls and young women on the grounds of these institutions, and selected therefrom groups of the most beautiful girls to carry off to officer's quarters to be raped and horribly debauched. This conduct of the soldiers continued unrestrained for more than six weeks following the fall of the city.

35. In testifying as to the conduct of the Japanese soldiers toward the women of the city, Dr. Bates said:

"That was one of the roughest and saddest parts of the whole picture. Again, in the homes of my three nearest neighbors, women were raped, including wives of University teachers. On five different occasions, which I can detail for you if desired, I, myself, came upon soldiers in the act of rape and pulled them away from the women.

"The safety zone case reports, to which we have previously referred, and my own records of what occurred among the thirty thousand refugees on the various grounds and in the building of the University of Nanking, hold a total of many hundreds of cases of rape about which exact details were furnished to the Japanese authorities at the time. One month after the occupation, Mr. Rabe, the Chairman of the International Committee, reported to the German authorities that he and his colleagues believed that not less than twenty thousand cases of rape had occurred. A little earlier I estimated, very much more cautiously and on the basis of the safety zone reports alone, some eight thousand cases.

"Every day and every night there were large numbers of different gangs of soldiers usually fifteen or twenty in a group, who went about through the city, chiefly in the safety zone because that's where almost all the people were, and went into the houses seeking women. In two cases, which I can remember all too clearly because I nearly lost my life in each of them, officers participated in this seizing and raping of women on the University property. The raping was frequent daytime as well as night and occurred along the roadside in many cases.

"On the grounds of the Nanking Theological Seminary, under the eyes of one of my own friends, a Chinese woman was raped in rapid succession by seventeen Japanese soldiers. I do not care to repeat the occasional cases of sadistic and abnormal behavior in connection with the raping, but I do want to mention that on the grounds of the University alone a little girl of nine and a grandmother of seventy-six were raped." (BATES, R 2633-34).

36. Dr. Wilson testified to having driven off Japanese soldiers caught in the act of raping Chinese women, and of having treated at the University Hospital victims who told of having been raped by Japanese soldiers, including a girl of fifteen who developed syphilis (R 2537-39).

37. Dr. Hsu testified that Japanese soldiers came with three trucks in one day to the camp in the safety zone and despite his protests took girls and women ranging from thirteen to forty years old to a place where they were raped. (R 2569) Typical of his testimony is his statement of what occurred at No. 7 Sin Kai Road, near the south gate of the city:

"\*\*In that house there were eleven killed--three raped and two--there were two of the three, one is fourteen and one is seventeen. After raping, they put foreign stuff into the vagina and the grandmother showed me the stuff. The young girl was raped on the table; and while I was there the blood spilled on the table not all dry yet. And we also see the corpses because they were took away, not far away, only a few yards from that house, all the corpses there. Of those corpses Mr. Magee and I took pictures of them because they were naked and shows the crimes there. \*\*\*"  
(HSU, R 2572)

38. Magee in his testimony confirms this statement and gives additional details of the incident (R 3910-11). Magee testified to numerous instances of rape by Japanese soldiers within his personal knowledge, including that of a ten-year old girl which occurred on 20 December, and a fifteen year old girl who was raped for the sixth

time on 1 February 1938, a widow in her forties who was raped eighteen times, and a widow seventy-seven years old who was twice raped by Japanese soldiers while on her way from her home to the safety zone at Ginling College, of a woman eighty years old who was shot and killed by a Japanese soldier when she refused his advances with the statement, "I am too old." He further testified that a Japanese officer catching a soldier in the actual act of raping a woman, only slapped the soldier, and that Japanese sentries to whom he reported cases of rape by Japanese soldiers only laughed (R 3906-16).

39. Mrs. Shui Fang Tsen, the Director of Dormitories of Ginling College on the grounds of which there were more than 10,000 women and girl refugees, stated how soldiers in spite of all the efforts of Miss Vautrin entered the grounds and carried off girls, some of whom horribly raped and abused by Japanese officers finally made their way back to the safety zone. She stated:

"\*\*\*During the first four weeks every night soldiers would come to get our girls and Miss Vautrin with what help she had would try to keep them from the girls. The worst of it was during the first four or five weeks.

"\*\*\*Miss Vautrin went to the Japanese Consul time and time again and reported the action of the soldiers and asked protection for the girls. It was four or five weeks before the situation began to cease and then several months before the danger was passed.

"\*\*\*In other safety zones where there were no foreigners like Miss Vautrin to help the situation was much worse than at Ginling College.\*\*\*"(R 4465-66)

40. Wong Pan Sze detailed how Japanese trucks came to a safety zone at No. 100 Shanghai Road where five hundred persons were living and carried off women to be abused by Japanese soldiers. He saw the desecrated body of a girl of fifteen who had died as a result of the raping, and how when a husband tried to protect his wife from Japanese soldiers they stuck a wire through his nose, tied him to a tree, "just like one would tie a bull," and bayoneted him to death (R 4501-03).

41. Mrs. Woo Chang Sze described how a girl of eighteen died as a result of repeated ravings at the hands of Japanese soldiers in a home formerly occupied by a German family near the American Embassy to which she had come as a place of safety (R 4504-05).

42. Mrs. Chang Kia Sze described how twelve Japanese soldiers and officers raped and killed a Chinese woman in the presence of her husband and children, killed the husband for attempting to defend his wife and the two children because they wept when their mother was being raped (R 4506-07).

43. Chen Fu Pao testified that he saw three Japanese soldiers rape a dumb girl sixteen years old, and later saw a Japanese soldier drive a husband from home and rape his pregnant wife (R 2609-10).

44. James H. McCallum, an American missionary, wrote in his diary on 17 December 1937:

\*\*\*Rape! Rape! Rape! - We estimate at least 1000 cases a night, and many by day. In case of resistance or anything that seems like disapproval there is a bayonet stab or a bullet. We could write up hundreds of cases a day. People are hysterical; they get down on their knees and 'Kowtow' anytime a foreigner appears. They beg for aid. \*\*Women are being carried off every morning, afternoon, and evening. The whole Japanese army seems to be free to go and come anywhere it pleases, and to do what it pleases." (R 4467-68)

And on 3 January 1938, he noted:

\*\*\*But each day has a long list of bad reports. A man was killed near the relief headquarters yesterday afternoon. In the afternoon a Japanese soldier attempted to rape a woman; her husband interfered and helped her resist; but in the afternoon the soldier returned and shot the husband.

"This morning came another woman in a sad plight and with a horrible story. She was one of five women whom the Japanese soldiers had taken to one of their medical units--to wash their clothes by day, to be raped by night. Two of them were forced to satisfy from 15 to 20 men, and the prettiest one as many as 40 each night. This one who came to us had been called off by three of the soldiers into an isolated place, where they attempted to cut off her head. The muscles of the neck had been cut but they failed to sever the spinal cord. She feigned death but dragged herself to the hospital --\*\*\*" (R 4475-76)

And on 8 January 1938 he recorded in his diary:

"Some newspaper men came to the entrance of a concentration camp and distributed cakes and apples, and handed out a few coins to the refugees, and moving pictures taken of this kind act. At the same time a bunch of soldiers climbed over the back wall of the compound and raped a dozen or so of the women. There were no pictures taken out back.\*\*\*" (R 4477)

45. The official report made to the American Ambassador to China on 25 January 1938 by the Vice Consul following his return to Nanking, summarizing what had occurred in that city since the Japanese occupation, said:

"The soldiers are reported to have sought out the native women wherever they could be found to violate them. Reference is made to the enclosures of this report for description of such occurrences. During the early part of the Japanese occupation over a thousand such cases a night are believed by the foreigners here to have occurred and one American counted thirty such cases in one night in one piece of American property." (R 4573)

(4) Robbery, Looting and Wanton Destruction of Property.

46. Pillage by the soldiers and destruction of private property began after the fall of the city and when it was entirely in the hands of the Japanese military forces. Private residences, schools, hospitals, public buildings were entered and personal property of every kind stolen and carried off by the soldiers. After several days of occupation, organized pillages and burning by the soldiers began and continued for some six weeks. Trucks guarded by soldiers would be stopped in front of a store, all of the goods in the store removed by the soldiers or persons directed by them, and then the building would be burned. This was repeated block by block, day after day, for a period of four or five weeks. The Y.M.C.A. building, numerous church buildings, school buildings, public buildings and private residences including the Russian Embassy, were burned by Japanese soldiers.

47. At the time of its capture, only small sections of the great city of Nanking had been damaged in the military campaign which preceded its capture. As a result of the systematic and continued burning of dwellings, stores, churches, schools, and public buildings by the soldiers during the first five or six weeks following the capture of the city, it became a ruined and despoiled city. Dr. Pates testified:

"\*\*\*Practically every building in the city was entered many, many times by these roving gangs of soldiers throughout the first six or seven weeks of the occupation. In some cases the looting was well organized and systematic, using fleets of army trucks under the direction of officers. The vaults in the banks, including the personal safe deposit boxes of German officials and residents, were cut open with acetylene torches.\*\*\*

"The foreign embassies were broken into and suffered robbery, including the German Embassy and the personal property of the Ambassador. Practically all commercial property of any noticeable value was taken.

"\*\*\*With the exception of one or two minor fires, apparently started by drunken soldiers, there was no burning until the Japanese troops had been in the city five or six days. Beginning, I believe, on the 10th

or 20th of December, burning was carried on regularly for six weeks. In some cases the burning followed the looting of a line of stores, but in most instances we could not see any reason or pattern in it. At no time was there a general conflagration, but the definite firing of certain groups of buildings each day. Sometimes gasoline was used, but more commonly chemical strips, of which I secured samples.

\*\*\*they (the Russian Embassy buildings) were burned at the beginning of 1938. Also, just to illustrate the range of burning, the Y.M.C.A. building, two important church buildings, the two chief German commercial properties with the Swastika flying upon them, were among those burned." (BATES, R 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638)

Dr. Hsu testified as follows:

\*\*\*Japanese soldiers do not respect any property rights or any personal possessions. They enter every house and take away everything they like. They burn the houses and they damage the houses. They destroy the houses.

\*\*\*Japanese soldiers started burning the Russian Legation Embassy where I saw they poured kerosene oil on that and started the fire. That was on January 1, 1938, at twelve o'clock. Other institutions like Y.M.C.A., educational buildings and prominent citizens' residences have all been burned.

"Q Were these buildings burned after the occupation of the city by the Japanese?

"A Yes, this all wanton destruction all done after the Japanese been in the city many days.\*\*\*" (HSU, R 2576-77)

Magee testified:

\*\*\*The Japanese soldiers took from the people anything that struck their fancy; wristwatches, fountain pens, money, clothing, food. I took to the hospital in those first few days of occupation a half-witted woman of forty-one who was stabbed in the neck because she grabbed at some bedding that a Japanese soldier was taking away from her.\*\*\*

\*\*\*The burning continued day by day in different parts of the city. One of our own Episcopal church missions was partly burned, and later on they finished the job on January 26. The Christian Disciples Mission was burned--one of their school buildings was burned, the Y.M.C.A., the Russian Embassy, and a great many homes of the people outside of our Safety Zone.



or 20th of December, burning was carried on regularly for six weeks. In some cases the burning followed the looting of a line of stores, but in most instances we could not see any reason or pattern in it. At no time was there a general conflagration, but the definite firing of certain groups of buildings each day. Sometimes gasoline was used, but more commonly chemical strips, of which I secured samples.

\*\*\*they (the Russian Embassy buildings) were burned at the beginning of 1938. Also, just to illustrate the range of burning, the Y.M.C.A. building, two important church buildings, the two chief German commercial properties with the Swastika flying upon them, were among those burned." (BATES, R 2635, 2636, 2637, 2638)

Dr. Hsu testified as follows:

\*\*\*Japanese soldiers do not respect any property rights or any personal possessions. They enter every house and take away everything they like. They burn the houses and they damage the houses. They destroy the houses.

\*\*\*Japanese soldiers started burning the Russian Legation Embassy where I saw they poured kerosene oil on that and started the fire. That was on January 1, 1938, at twelve o'clock. Other institutions like Y.M.C.A., educational buildings and prominent citizens' residences have all been burned.

"Q Were these buildings burned after the occupation of the city by the Japanese?

"A Yes, this all wanton destruction all done after the Japanese been in the city many days.\*\*\*" (HSI, R 2576-77)

Magee testified:

\*\*\*The Japanese soldiers took from the people anything that struck their fancy; wristwatches, fountain pens, money, clothing, food. I took to the hospital in those first few days of occupation a half-witted woman of forty-one who was stabbed in the neck because she grabbed at some bedding that a Japanese soldier was taking away from her.\*\*\*

\*\*\*The burning continued day by day in different parts of the city. One of our own Episcopal church missions was partly burned, and later on they finished the job on January 26. The Christian Disciples Mission was burned--one of their school buildings was burned, the Y.M.C.A., the Russian Embassy, and a great many homes of the people outside of our Safety Zone.

"Every once in a while these soldiers would leave behind little black sticks of some substance which may have been termite. It was highly inflammable, and it was no doubt what they were using to set fire to the buildings." (Magee, R 3920-21)

Fitch noted in his diary on December 20, 1937 that:

\*\*\*vandalism and violence continued unchecked. All Taiping Road, the most important shopping street in the city, was in flames. I saw many Japanese army trucks being loaded with the loot which they were taking from the shops before setting fire to them, also witnessed one group of soldiers actually setting fire to a building. I drove next to the Y.I.C.A. which was already in flames, evidently fired only a short time previously. That night I counted fourteen fires from my window, some of them covering considerable areas.\*\*\*" (R 4462)

McCallum recorded in his diary on 27 December 1937:

\*\*\*Every foreign house is a sight to behold, untouched until the Japanese army arrived; nothing untouched since. Every lock has been broken, every trunk ransacked. Their search for money and valuables has led them to the flues and inside pianos.

\*\*\*Nanking presents a dismal appearance. At the time the Japanese Army entered the city little harm had been done to the buildings. Since then the stores have been stripped of their wares and most of them burned. Taiping, Chung Hwa, and practically every other main business road in the city is a mass of ruins.\*\*\*" (R 4469)

48. The secret report of a German eye witness which General von Falkenhausen authorized should be transmitted as strictly confidential to the German Foreign Office in Berlin, describing the actions of the Japanese soldiers in Nanking from 8 December 1937 to 13 January 1938, said:

\*\*\*They took all seizable stores of food stuffs from the refugees, the woolen sleeping blankets, the clothes, the watches - in short, everything which seemed worth taking with them.

\*\*It was no rare picture that a single Japanese soldier drove four coolies who had to carry his loot. This organized thieving and plundering lasted fourteen days and even today one is still unsafe from some groups.\*\*\*" (R 4599-600)

Then, reciting that by far the greater part of the city was undamaged at the time of its capture, the report continues:

"The picture of the city has changed completely under Japanese rule. No day goes by without new cases of arson. It is now the turn of the Taiping Lou, the Chung Shen Tung

Lou, Go Fu Lou, Kio Kian Lou. The entire southern part of the city and Fudse Miave are completely burned and plundered down. Expressed in percentages, one could say that 30 to 40 percent of the city has been burned down.\*\*\*" (R 4601)

49. The official report made to the American Foreign Office stated, "No attempt is known to have been made to extinguish the flames of any building on fire." (R 4578)

(5) Total Number of Persons Killed at Nanking after the Capture of that City.

50. It is impossible definitely to determine the total number of citizens of Nanking killed by the Japanese soldiers following the fall of that city. Bodies of civilians killed by the Japanese soldiers littered the streets for weeks. Corpses were lying in doorways, yards, gardens, in public buildings and in private dwellings throughout the city. Huge piles of charred remains beside the ponds and the river indicated where massacres had occurred. Two charitable organizations, the Red Swastika Society and the Tsung-Shan-Tong, for months engaged in burying the dead in and around Nanking, burying only those bodies which the family or friends of the decedent had not buried.

51. The records of the Red Swastika Society, of which Dr. Hsu was Vice President show that this society buried 43,071 corpses of civilians--men, women and children--in and around Nanking during the period of several months following the fall of that city (R 4527-40).

52. The records of the Tsung-Shan-Tong indicate that the total number of victims buried by that organization in the vicinity from 26 December 1937 to 20 April 1938 was 112,266 (R 4537-39).

53. The report of the Chief Prosecutor of the District Court of Nanking, dated 20 January 1946, giving the facts which his investigation had disclosed concerning the conditions in Nanking following the fall of that city summarized as approximately 260,000 the number killed by the Japanese troops in and around Nanking following the fall of that city (R 4536-37).

54. The summary report on the investigations of Japanese war crimes committed in Nanking prepared by the Procurator of the District Court of Nanking in February 1946 determined that at least 300,000 persons were massacred collectively or murdered individually by the Japanese troops in Nanking (R 4542-47).

"Every once in a while these soldiers would leave behind little black sticks of some substance which may have been termite. It was highly inflammable, and it was no doubt what they were using to set fire to the buildings." (Magee, R 3920-21)

Fitch noted in his diary on December 20, 1937 that:

\*\*\*vandalism and violence continued unchecked. All Taiping Road, the most important shopping street in the city, was in flames. I saw many Japanese army trucks being loaded with the loot which they were taking from the shops before setting fire to them, also witnessed one group of soldiers actually setting fire to a building. I drove next to the Y.M.C.A. which was already in flames, evidently fired only a short time previously. That night I counted fourteen fires from my window, some of them covering considerable areas.\*\*\*" (R 4462)

McCallum recorded in his diary on 27 December 1937:

\*\*\*Every foreign house is a sight to behold, untouched until the Japanese army arrived; nothing untouched since. Every lock has been broken, every trunk ransacked. Their search for money and valuables has led them to the flues and inside pianos.

\*\*\*Nanking presents a dismal appearance. At the time the Japanese Army entered the city little harm had been done to the buildings. Since then the stores have been stripped of their wares and most of them burned. Taiping, Chung Hwa, and practically every other main business road in the city is a mass of ruins.\*\*\*" (R 4469)

48. The secret report of a German eye witness which General von Falkenhausen authorized should be transmitted as strictly confidential to the German Foreign Office in Berlin, describing the actions of the Japanese soldiers in Nanking from 8 December 1937 to 13 January 1938, said:

\*\*\*They took all seizable stores of food stuffs from the refugees, the woolen sleeping blankets, the clothes, the watches-in short, everything which seemed worth taking with them.

\*\*\*It was no rare picture that a single Japanese soldier drove four coolies who had to carry his loot. This organized thieving and plundering lasted fourteen days and even today one is still unsafe from some groups.\*\*\*" (R 4599-600)

Then, reciting that by far the greater part of the city was undamaged at the time of its capture, the report continues:

"The picture of the city has changed completely under Japanese rule. No day goes by without new cases of arson. It is now the turn of the Taiping Lou, the Chung Shen Tung

Lou, Go Fu Lov, Kio Kian Lov. The entire southern part of the city and Fudse Miave are completely burned and plundered down. Expressed in percentages, one could say that 30 to 40 percent of the city has been burned down.\*\*\*" (R 4601)

49. The official report made to the American Foreign Office stated, "No attempt is known to have been made to extinguish the flames of any building on fire." (R 4578)

(5) Total Number of Persons Killed at Nanking after the Capture of that City.

50. It is impossible definitely to determine the total number of citizens of Nanking killed by the Japanese soldiers following the fall of that city. Bodies of civilians killed by the Japanese soldiers littered the streets for weeks. Corpses were lying in doorways, yards, gardens, in public buildings and in private dwellings throughout the city. Huge piles of charred remains beside the ponds and the river indicated where massacres had occurred. Two charitable organizations, the Red Swastika Society and the Tsung-Shan-Tong, for months engaged in burying the dead in and around Nanking, burying only those bodies which the family or friends of the decedent had not buried.

51. The records of the Red Swastika Society, of which Dr. Hsu was Vice President show that this society buried 43,071 corpses of civilians--men, women and children--in and around Nanking during the period of several months following the fall of that city (R 4537-40).

52. The records of the Tsung-Shan-Tong indicate that the total number of victims buried by that organization in the vicinity from 26 December 1937 to 20 April 1938 was 112,266 (R 4537-39).

53. The report of the Chief Prosecutor of the District Court of Nanking, dated 20 January 1946, giving the facts which his investigation had disclosed concerning the conditions in Nanking following the fall of that city summarized as approximately 260,000 the number killed by the Japanese troops in and around Nanking following the fall of that city (R 4536-37).

54. The summary report on the investigations of Japanese war crimes committed in Nanking prepared by the Procurator of the District Court of Nanking in February 1946 determined that at least 300,000 persons were massacred collectively or murdered individually by the Japanese troops in Nanking (R 4542-47).

(6) The Reign of Terror Continued for More Than Six Weeks.

55. After describing the condition of numerous civilians brought to the hospital to be treated for injuries received at the hands of Japanese troops, Dr. Wilson testified "Cases like this continued to come in for a matter of some six or seven weeks following the fall of the city on 13 December 1937." (R 2538)

56. Dr. Hsu said, with regard to the period of time during which the atrocities continued, "It was the worst about the first few months, especially three months, and later on it gradually diminished more or less." (R 2584) Dr. Bates testified, "The terror was intense for two and one-half to three weeks. It was serious to a total of six to seven weeks." (R 2642)

57. Mr. Magee testified in reply to a question as to how long the action of Japanese soldiers towards civilians as he had described continued following the fall of that city, said "After about six weeks it began to taper off, although many things happened--individual things happened after that." (R 3922)

(7) Knowledge of the Continuing Atrocities by Japanese Soldiers. Was Brought Home to General MATSUI and to the Japanese Government in Tokyo.

a) General MATSUI was in Nanking.

58. From General MATSUI's own statement, he was in Nanking on 17 December 1937 and remained there for one week before returning to Shanghai (R 3459). He heard from Japanese diplomats as soon as he entered Nanking that the troops had committed many outrages there (R 3454). General MATSUI remained in command until February 1938 and stated that he was then relieved of command at his own request (R 3456). The defendant, General MUTO, then adjutant to the Chief of Staff, stated that he came to Nanking with General MATSUI for the taking-over exercises and remained there for ten days (R 3552-53). During the period that General MATSUI remained in command, no effective steps were taken to correct the situation.

b) Reports of the International Committee for the Nanking Safety Zone.

59. The International Committee for the Nanking Safety Zone was organized by a group of German, British, American and Danish citizens who were in Nanking before and at the time of the fall of that city. John H. D. Rabe, a German, was Chairman and Dr. Lewis S. C. Smythe was Secretary of this committee from 14 December 1937 until 10 February 1938. The names and nationalities of the members of the committee appear on pages 4508 and 4509 of the Transcript of Proceedings. The



purpose was to provide a refuge in a small non-combatant zone where civilians might escape the dangers of the fighting. (BATES R 2625) After the fall of the city, between 200,000 and 300,000 people crowded into the safety zones (HSU R 2561).

60. The International Committee for the Nanking Safety Zone made daily personal reports to the Japanese Foreign Office in Nanking, and almost daily this committee delivered to Japanese consuls and representatives of the Japanese Foreign Office in Nanking, written reports setting out in detail specific atrocities committed by the Japanese soldiers in the safety zones in Nanking. These reports covering 425 groups of cases (some groups containing as many as thirty different cases of rape or other crimes) began on 16 December 1937 and continued until 2 February 1938 (R 4509-36). Dr. Smythe in his affidavit states:

"\*\*\*We filed nearly two protests every day for the first six weeks of the Japanese occupation. Usually one of these was taken to the Japanese Embassy by Mr. Rabe and myself in person; the other was sent by messenger.

"\*\*\*In the almost daily conferences that Mr. Rabe and I had with the Japanese Embassy, they at no time denied the accuracy of these reports. They continually promised that they would do something about it. But it was February 1938 before any effective action was taken to correct the situation.\*\*" (R 4457-58)

Dr. Bates testified:

"\*\*\*Almost daily for the first three weeks I went to the Embassy with a typed report or letter covering the preceding day, and frequently had also a conversation with the officials regarding it. These officials were Mr. T. FUKUI, who had the rank of Consul, a certain Mr. TANAKA, vice-consul, Mr. Toyoyasu FUKUDA. The latter is now secretary to the Premier YOSHIDA. These men were honestly trying to do what little they could in a very bad situation, but they themselves were terrified by the military and they could do nothing except forward these communications through Shanghai to Tokyo." (BATES, R 2638)

"In the letter of December 16th I complained of many cases of abduction of women from the University's properties and of the rape of thirty women in one University building the previous night.

"In the letter of December 17th, besides detailing the specific cases by rote, the reign of terror and brutality continues in the plain view of your buildings and among your own neighbors.

"In the letter of December 18th I reported that on the previous night rape had occurred in six different buildings of the University of Nanking\*\*\*

"In a letter of December 21st, I complained that many hundreds of refugees had been taken away for forced labor.\*\*\*

"On Christmas Day I reported that in one building of the University about ten cases per day of rape and abduction were continually occurring.

"On the 27th of December, after a long list of individual cases, I wrote: 'Shameful disorder continues and we see no serious efforts to stop it. The soldiers every day injure hundreds of persons most seriously. Does not the Japanese Army care for its reputation.' (BATES, R 2640-42)

61. He testified that the situation did not substantially improve until the fifth or sixth of February 1938, and that he knew that the reports made to the Japanese Consulate in Nanking were sent by it to the Japanese Foreign Office in Tokyo (R 2643-44; 2661). He said:

"I have seen telegrams sent by Mr. Grew, the Ambassador in Tokyo, to the American Embassy in Nanking, which referred to these reports in great detail and referred to conversations in which they had been discussed between Mr. Grew and officials of the Consulate, including Mr. HIROTA" (one of the defendants). (BATES, R 2661)

62. On December 16, Smythe, the Secretary of the committee, wrote Mr. FUKUDA of the Japanese Foreign Office, in submitting a detailed list of cases of disorders by Japanese soldiers in the safety zone, "yesterday the continued disorders in the Safety Zone increased the state of panic among the refugees." (R 4509)

63. On December 18, Bates, the Chairman of the committee, wrote the Japanese Embassy giving details of atrocities committed by Japanese troops in the Safety Zone, his letter beginning:

"We are very sorry to trouble you again but the sufferings and needs of the 200,000 civilians for whom we are trying to care make it urgent that we try to secure action from your military authorities to stop the present disorder among Japanese soldiers wandering through the Safety Zone." (R 4516)

64. On December 19 the secretary of the committee wrote the Japanese Embassy in submitting a further list of disorders by Japanese soldiers in the safety zone: "I am also very regretful to have to report that the situation today is as bad as ever." (R 4524)

65. On December 20 the opening paragraph of the letter from Chairman Rabe to the Japanese Embassy was:

"Herewith is the sad continuation of the story of disorders by Japanese soldiers in Nanking, cases Nos. 71 to 96. You will note that of these 26 cases reported to us since yesterday, 14 of them occurred yesterday afternoon, night and today. Consequently there does not seem to be much improvement in the situation" (R 4528).

66. The letter from the Secretary of the committee to the Japanese Embassy on December 21, submitting a list of cases which had occurred since the previous afternoon, stated:

"\*\*\*It should be borne in mind that some of these women who have daily been raped in our Zone are the wives of pastors, Y.M.C.A. workers, college instructors, and others who have always lived a self-respecting life.\*\*" (R 4531)

67. On 21 December the twenty-two foreign residents of Nanking delivered a letter to the Japanese Embassy asking in the name of humanity and for the welfare of over 200,000 civilians in Nanking that the burning throughout the city and the disorderly conduct of the Japanese troops in the city which was causing so much suffering to the civilian population be immediately stopped. (R 4531-32)

68. On 2 February 1938 a report was filed by the committee setting out seventy-seven separate cases of rape, four cases of murder and thirteen cases of robbery, all reported to have occurred during the last week of January 1938 (R 4536)

69. Magee testified that in addition to the reports from the committee, he went "many times to the Japanese Embassy to tell of individual cases of outrage," (R 3922) and that:

"On December 21st, Vice Consul ANAKA told me that the bad vision then in Nanking would be changed for a better one and that he thought by December 24th everything would be settled; but by December 24th and after that there was no apparent betterment." (R 3904)

c) The Foreign Office in Tokyo Had Knowledge of the Situation in Nanking.

70. American Ambassador Grew continued through January 1938 to protest to the Japanese Foreign Minister (the defendant HIROTA) the reported conduct of Japanese troops in Nanking, and on January 19 Grew reported from Tokyo that HIROTA had laid his (Grew's) protest before the Cabinet and

"that a drastic measure to assure compliance by forces in the field with instructions from Tokyo is being considered. He said that he would probably be in a position tomorrow to inform us of the measure to be taken" (R 4558).

71. NOBUFUMI ITO, Minister-at-large from Japan to China from September 1937 to February 1938, testified that he was in charge of negotiations with the diplomatic corps and members of the press at Shanghai, as well as in charge of information, and that

"I received reports from members of the diplomatic corps and from press men that the Japanese Army at Nanking had committed various atrocities at the time" (R 3505).

He further testified that he did not seek to verify these reports, but sent a general resume of the reports to the Foreign Office in Tokyo, all of which were addressed to the Foreign Minister, (the defendant HIROTA). (R 3505-06)

72. No effective action to correct the situation at Nanking was taken for a period of more than six weeks after knowledge of the continuing atrocities by Japanese soldiers was brought home both to the Japanese Foreign Office and the Japanese high command in Tokyo. These actions were continued with the knowledge and assent of both the military and civil authorities of Japan, and fully justified the statement contained in the secret report of the German eye witness to the happenings in Nanking, sent by Trautman to the German Foreign Office in Berlin on 16 February 1938:

"The fateful days of Nanking have clearly shown two facts: (1) the failure of the control of the defense of the fort of Nanking; (2) the lack of discipline, atrocities, and criminal acts not of an individual but of an entire Army, namely the Japanese." (R 4604).

This was the Japanese winner of waging its undeclared war against China.

B. Similar Atrocities were Committed by Japanese Troops Throughout the Occupied Areas of China.

73. The conduct of the Japanese troops at Nanking was no isolated case. Similar atrocities to those committed against civilians and others there for a period of more than six weeks following the fall of that city took place in every province occupied by Japanese troops in China. The same types of atrocities by Japanese troops against the Chinese people were repeated every year from 1937 to 1945. Typical instances which the evidence discloses of the actions of Japanese troops throughout all parts of occupied China are set out below:

1) Kiangsu Province.

74. Liu Teh Shan stated that when the Japanese troops captured Soochow in Kiangsu Province in November 1937, they killed four merchants, openly declared they would kill all people seen by them and killed innumerable civilians (R 4608). Chen Ya Ching described the massacre with machine guns of more than two hundred merchants by Japanese troops after they occupied Nan Hsiang in Kiangsu Province on 10 October 1937 (R 4609).

2) Hupei Province (in which is situated Hankow, Count 47 of the Indictment).

75. Dorrance, who was at the time Manager of the Standard Oil Company at Hankow, testified that after the occupation of that city by the Japanese in 1938, he watched Japanese soldiers kicking captured Chinese soldiers in the water on the Yangtze River and shooting those who came to the surface (R 3392). When the Japanese troops noticed that their actions were being observed by American citizens, they would put the Chinese soldiers in a steam launch, take them out in the middle of the Yangtze River and there throw them overboard and shoot them when they came up (R 3393). He also testified that he saw on the streets of Hankow, "Chinese men dressed in Chinese gowns with their hands wired behind them, and they had been shot\*\*\*" (R 3396). This evidence tends to establish the charge in Count 47 of the Indictment. Ten statements were offered in evidence of separate witnesses, showing specific instances of wanton destruction of property by the 65th Regiment, 104th Brigade, 13th Division of the Japanese Army, which occurred in Hupei Province in 1943 (R 4609).

3) Hunan Province (in which are situated Changsha, Count 48 of the Indictment, and Hengyang, Count 49 of the Indictment).

76. TAMURA, Nobusada, Lance Corporal of the Japanese Army, stated:

"During the second Changsha Campaign in September 1941, the third company (under command of Captain SASAKI, Ichi) of the second Battalion (under the command of Major TAKAHASHI, Sakayoshi) attached to the second Independent Mountain Artillery Regiment (under the command of Colonel MARITO, Ryuzo) of the sixth Division of the Japanese Army forced more than 200 Chinese prisoners of war in Chen Tung Shih, Chengsha, Hunan, to plunder large quantities of rice, wheat, and other commodities. After they returned, the Japanese forces, numbering more than 200, in order to hide these crimes, massacred these Chinese by artillery." (R 4611-12)

77. Hsieh-Chin Hua described how the Japanese forces after they had occupied Changsha "freely indulged in murder, rape, incendiarism, and many other atrocities throughout the district," and how on the evening of 17 June 1944, more than 100 Japanese soldiers went to To-shih, Shi Shan and machine-gunned and set fire to all houses from both ends of the streets, totally destroying more than a hundred business places with the stocks of goods (R 4612-13).

4) Hopei Province.

78. Liu Yao Hwa testified that 24 civilians were killed in his village by the Japanese soldiers in 1937, and two thirds of the houses in the village were burned. He also testified to instances of rape and murder committed by Japanese soldiers, including the rape of a thirteen year old girl, by eight soldiers resulting in her death, and that two Chinese men were tied, blindfolded, and stabbed to death by bayonets upon order of a Japanese officer (R 4615-16)

79. Ti Shu-tang testified that after the Japanese occupied his village in 1941 they forced about sixty men, women and children into a house and then set the house afire, shooting those who tried to escape; and that in 1942 Japanese troops required about forty Chinese women to undress and parade in public view, shooting those who tried to avoid embarrassment by jumping into a pool; that although he had never been a soldier he was taken with other civilians and required either to join the puppet forces or to go as a captive to Japan. He refused to join the puppet force and was brought to Japan and forced to labor until the end of the war. Of 981 in this group, 418 died (R 4619-20)

80. Colonel KIANG, Cheng-Ting, Judge of the Military Court for Trying War Criminals in the General Headquarters of the Eleventh War Zone of China, described the atrocities committed by Japanese troops throughout North China, detailing numerous instances of torture and murder of civilians, including two separate massacres of civilians in Kao-Yang Hsien in 1938, by the Ishimatsu Unit; the massacre of 200 civilians in September of 1943, and the killing of over a thousand by starvation or freezing in Jen-Chiu Hsien; and the massacre "by swords or burying them alive" of 128 women and children by the 38th Battalion of the 4204 Japanese Army Unit at the village of Chuan-Twen-Tseng in 1945 (R 4634-35).

81. In describing the means of torture Colonel Kiang stated how prisoners were driven into yards where hungry police dogs tore them to pieces, how water was poured into the nostrils of prisoners, electric current was passed through their bodies to force confessions and live matches and hot irons applied to their person. Many women were required to engage in sexual intercourse or be shot (R 4637-38).



82. Cheng Wei-Hsia stated the means of torture used by Japanese troops against members of the secret society of young Chinese who sought to carry on underground work against the Japanese, which included beating into insensibility, pouring water into the victim until he stopped breathing, boring the palms with sharp instruments, passing electric current through the body until the victim became unconscious, swinging in the air by the thumbs, throwing bound victims into pools of water until suffocated, pulling out finger nails and stripping women victims and requiring them to sit over charcoal stoves (R 464C-43).

83. Wong Chung Fu described the torture killing of over 1000 Chinese high school and college students by the Japanese soldiers in Peiping in July 1940 (R 4645).

84. KINOSHITA, Masaichi, a Japanese merchant, stated that seven civilians suspected of having been guerillas were bound to trees by the Japanese soldiers and bayoneted to death (R4646). Wang Chun Fu described the torture and rape of girl students of Bridgeman Middle School, Peiping, in 1940 (R 4647).

5) Kwantung Province (in which is situated the city of Canton, Count 46 of the Indictment)

85. Wang Shi Ziang described the massacre of over 700 Chinese civilians by Japanese troops at Liang Doong village, and numerous acts of robbery and wanton destruction of property by the Japanese soldiers in this vicinity (R 4648). Liu Chi Yuan stated that more than 2000 civilians, men, women and children, were massacred by the Japanese troops after they captured the city of Wei-Yang in 1941 (R 4650).

6) Kwangsi Province (in which are situated the cities of Kweilin and Liuchow, Count 50 of the Indictment)

86. An official statement from the President and City Council at Kweilin described the organization of an arson corps by the Japanese soldiers in that city, and the wholesale burning of the city, resulting in the destruction of more than 10,000 rooms (R 4652). Nine citizens of the city stated how women were forced into prostitution with Japanese soldiers; and hundreds of Chinese troops who had been taken prisoner were killed and their bodies exposed to view on the Imperial Wall or thrown into the Lee River (R 4653).

87. Twelve additional statements were introduced from citizens of Kwangsi Province, describing twenty-one murders and instances of looting, rape and abduction of by Japanese soldiers which occurred in Kwangsi Province during 1944 and 1945 (R 4654).

7) Jehol Province.

88. Under pretext of searching for members of the guerilla forces, the Japanese troops in August of 1941 killed all members of 300 families and burned the entire village of Si Tu Ti in Ping Chuan District in Jehol Province. (Statement of Liu Ch-un Ju; R 4656).

8) Suiyuan Province.

89. Ten statements were introduced, giving instances of looting, burning and the murdering of civilians by Japanese troops in Suiyuan Province in 1940. Typical of these is the statement of Hu Tsi Ni:

"On 3 February 1940, five Japanese soldiers of the 13th Regiment of the 26th Division under the command of KUYODA Jutoku, went to the home of CHIA Jen. They asked him for pretty women. He failed to find any, thereupon the Japanese soldiers killed him by beating him all over with a red-hot spade." (R 4660)

9) Shansi Province.

90. Goette testified that he was in Shansi Province several times during 1938, 1939, and 1940 and that British and American missionaries reported to him that missionaries were imprisoned by the Japanese for treating wounded Chinese soldiers in mission hospitals; they also reported many cases of rape committed by Japanese soldiers there; and that

"The formal demand by the Japanese Army on local Chinese officials to provide women for the use of the Japanese Army was a commonplace thing; it was commonly accepted by the Chinese officials and by the Japanese Army.\*\*\*" (R 3775)

10) Yunnan Province.

91. G. J. Hsu, a Chinese merchant, testified to the looting by Japanese troops of Chinese civilians at the Salween River on the Burma highway in May 1942; and that he was one of two survivors of a group of over thirty civilians captured there by Japanese soldiers, seated in a semi-circle and the others killed by machine-gun fire. He told of instances of rape by Japanese soldiers and how the road to the river was lined with the bodies of over 1000 civilians who had been shot (R 2620-22).

C. The Japanese Pattern of Warfare.

92. The evidence of atrocities committed by Japanese troops against the citizens of the Republic of China is typical of the conduct of

7) Jehol Province.

88. Under pretext of searching for members of the guerilla forces, the Japanese troops in August of 1941 killed all members of 300 families and burned the entire village of Si Tu Ti in Ping Chuan District in Jehol Province. (Statement of Liu Chuan Ju; R 4656).

8) Suiyuan Province.

89. Ten statements were introduced, giving instances of looting, burning and the murdering of civilians by Japanese troops in Suiyuan Province in 1940. Typical of these is the statement of Hu Tsi Ni:

"On 3 February 1940, five Japanese soldiers of the 13th Regiment of the 26th Division under the command of KUYODA Jutoku, went to the home of CHIA Jen. They asked him for pretty women. He failed to find any, thereupon the Japanese soldiers killed him by beating him all over with a red-hot spade." (R 4660)

9) Shansi Province.

90. Goette testified that he was in Shansi Province several times during 1938, 1939, and 1940 and that British and American missionaries reported to him that missionaries were imprisoned by the Japanese for treating wounded Chinese soldiers in mission hospitals; they also reported many cases of rape committed by Japanese soldiers there; and that

"The formal demand by the Japanese Army on local Chinese officials to provide women for the use of the Japanese Army was a commonplace thing; it was commonly accepted by the Chinese officials and by the Japanese Army.\*\*\*" (R 3775)

10) Yunnan Province.

91. G. J. Hsu, a Chinese merchant, testified to the looting by Japanese troops of Chinese civilians at the Salween River on the Burma highway in May 1942; and that he was one of two survivors of a group of over thirty civilians captured there by Japanese soldiers, seated in a semi-circle and the others killed by machine-gun fire. He told of instances of rape by Japanese soldiers and how the road to the river was lined with the bodies of over 1000 civilians who had been shot (R 2620-22).

C. The Japanese Pattern of Warfare.

92. The evidence of atrocities committed by Japanese troops against the citizens of the Republic of China is typical of the conduct of

7) Jehol Province.

88. Under pretext of searching for members of the guerilla forces, the Japanese troops in August of 1941 killed all members of 300 families and burned the entire village of Si Tu Ti in Ping Chuan District in Jehol Province. (Statement of Liu Ch-un Ju; R 4656).

8) Suiyuan Province.

89. Ten statements were introduced, giving instances of looting, burning and the murdering of civilians by Japanese troops in Suiyuan Province in 1940. Typical of these is the statement of Hu Tsi Ni:

"On 3 February 1940, five Japanese soldiers of the 13th Regiment of the 26th Division under the command of KUYODA Jutoku, went to the home of CHIA Jen. They asked him for pretty women. He failed to find any, thereupon the Japanese soldiers killed him by beating him all over with a red-hot spade." (R 4660)

9) Shansi Province.

90. Goette testified that he was in Shansi Province several times during 1938, 1939, and 1940 and that British and American missionaries reported to him that missionaries were imprisoned by the Japanese for treating wounded Chinese soldiers in mission hospitals; they also reported many cases of rape committed by Japanese soldiers there; and that

"The formal demand by the Japanese Army on local Chinese officials to provide women for the use of the Japanese Army was a commonplace thing; it was commonly accepted by the Chinese officials and by the Japanese Army.\*\*\*" (R 3775)

10) Yunnan Province.

91. G. J. Hsu, a Chinese merchant, testified to the looting by Japanese troops of Chinese civilians at the Salween River on the Burma highway in May 1942; and that he was one of two survivors of a group of over thirty civilians captured there by Japanese soldiers, seated in a semi-circle and the others killed by machine-gun fire. He told of instances of rape by Japanese soldiers and how the road to the river was lined with the bodies of over 1000 civilians who had been shot (R 2620-22).

C. The Japanese Pattern of Warfare.

92. The evidence of atrocities committed by Japanese troops against the citizens of the Republic of China is typical of the conduct of

Japanese troops in China. The instances of (1) massacre and murder; (2) torture; (3) rape; (4) robbery, looting and wanton destruction of property are shown by the evidence to have occurred in every Province of occupied China and covered the period from 1937 until the end of the war. The commission of these atrocities by Japanese soldiers in city after city and province after province throughout China, and the continuation of this type of conduct on the part of Japanese soldiers month after month and year after year from 1937 to 1945 establishes clearly that this method of warfare was approved by and assented to not only by the commanding officers of the Japanese troops in China, but by the Japanese high command and the Japanese Government in Tckyo. Their responsibility for these crimes which shocked the conscience of humanity is inescapable. This was the Japanese pattern of warfare.





(A) 南京強姦事件

3. 一九三七年十二月十三日南京陥落、時、同市内、中國軍、凡  
テ、抵抗、全ク停止シ、之ヲ「ウィルソン(WILSON)速記録  
ニ、スル」(H.S.U)速記録二五五九頁、「ブーツ(BATES)  
速記録二六三八頁、「マギー(MAGGIE)速記録三八九四頁」  
日本軍が市内ニ進行シテ來テ、待路ニ居ル民間人ヲ無差  
別ニ射撃シ、特ニ逃ゲ走ツタ者ヲ「スウ」(H.S.U)速記録  
二五六二頁」

松井將軍指揮下ニシテ日本軍隊、該市ヲ完全ニ支配  
シ、後、日本軍人、乱暴ト乱氣騒キト犯罪ヲ始メ、シガ  
六週間以上續キマシタ。日本軍隊、爲ラ犯罪中ノ殲滅  
及虐殺(1)拷問(2)強姦(3)強奪掠奪及財産、濫壞等  
シマシタ。

(1) 殲滅及虐殺

大數ノ、中國人が集團的ニ日本軍ニ虐殺サレシマシタ。之ニ  
元軍人が入リ居事モアリ、民間人又々ノ事モアリシマシタ。  
民間人達ハ、以前ニ軍人カトシテ、口實ヲ或ハ質問ニ満足ニ  
答エカシマシタ、理由テ、又ハ明瞭ノ理由モ世ニ日本軍連  
行サシ、屢々殊數繫キサシ、市外ニ行進シ、整列サセシマシタ上、  
機銃ヲ射撃サシテ殺セシ、死体ハ池々桶子ニ投ゼシ。  
又ハガソリヲ撤シテ火ヲ附ケシマシタ。無數ノ民間人が日本  
軍ニヨリ殺害サレシタ。男、女、子供、殺害、同市陥落  
後六週間以上ニ亘リ、南京、日本軍人ニトシテ、通例ニトシ

ナリ。其様ニ見エ之タ。何等カ、理由ヲ個々ノ兵士氣ニ入リ  
カシテ民間人、言動ハソノ者ヲ殺ス十分ノ理由トナリシタ。ソノ  
屢々民間人、彼等ヲ殺ス方日本兵、樂ニ「アホー」ト云ト  
ク以外ニ何、明白ノ理由モ無シ屢々殺害セシタ。以前中  
國軍ニ居タト疑フコト有テ誰モ同様ニ殺害サレシタ。

5. ロバート・O・ウィルソン (Robert O. Wilson) 博士、南京陥落時僅  
カ五人連者カ入院シキタ大學生病院ガ九三年十一月十一日以後  
ノ僅カ数日間ニ凡ソノ年齢、夫若男女ヲ如何ニ濫シ許リニ杯  
ニソコカ證言シタ。之等ノ人々ガ彼ニ語ツテ話シ、彼等ノ負傷  
ハ日本兵ノ手ヨリテ加ヘラシタコト事實ヲ確証シタ。(速記録  
二五三二-二五三三頁) 彼ハ日本兵ニ強打サレテ頸、肋骨全部ヲ  
切斷サレタオ、女。(速記録二五三四-二五三五頁) 銃劍ヲ腹  
ヲ貫カシタオ、男ノ子。(速記録二五三五頁) 自分、毒散藥ガニサ  
レガソリニ注ル火ヲ附ケシタ大勢ノ人々ノ唯一、生残り外、死  
又前語ツテ、頭ト肩ニ火傷ヲ負ツタ男。(速記録二五  
三八頁) 日本兵ニ銃劍ヲ刺サレ死人トシテ放テ置カシタ老人(速  
記録二五三八頁) 父ト母ヲ自、前テ殺シタ同心兵士ニ肘ヲメテ斬リ  
ニサシタオ、女ノ子。(速記録二五三九頁) 以上述ベシタ、彼、本  
訴訟ニ於テ、自分等二人、日本兵ニ傷ケテ彼治療ヲ受ケ  
タ患者トナルコト証言シテ梁大尉ト伍長徳氏ヲ識別シタ。(速  
記録二五三九頁)

P. 3

6. 日本兵ガ市内ニ入リ来タ際、彼等ガ民間人ニ対シテ採ツテ行

PAIN Summation - App. A

動二開二此二後二問二際二二 前傳名博士六次、如又証言云云云。  
南京二占領二之日二日本軍ハ其時二野原中尉ヲ捕獲示下之  
三人ヲ見出シ次第ニ殺害シ之云々、又野原中尉ハ逃匿シテ  
之ニ此者、街ニ此方ニ居ル者若シテ、之ニ見出シテ居者  
若シテ、之ハ捕獲シテ殺害シ居ル者ニ非ズ、殺害シテ之ヲ  
一即死。(註(五)ニ速記録二五六三頁)

又占領後三日目三日、李將校ヲ伴ハ路上及人家ノ中ニ死シテ中  
者ノ數ヲ終々法廷爲市内ヲ通行シ、際ノ事ヲ獄次、如ク述  
ベシ云。

「此ハ屍體カ到此處ニ横リテ居ル事見出シ、其ノ中ノ或レ  
者ハ酷ク斬リ刻シテアツクニアリマス。然レモ、屍體カ殺害  
時ノ状態、儘ニ横リテ居ルヲ見出シ、アリマス。然レモ、屍體  
カ此方居ル、或レモ、身ヲ曲ガテ居リ、或レモ、胸腹ノ下ニ  
ニ居リ、或レモ、背ハ西足ハ西手ヲ擴ケテ居ルニ云々。此ハ斯  
ク云フ行為カ皆日本兵ニヨリテナリ、事ヲ示シニ思ヒ、之ヲ私  
自ニ其ガ現ニテ、之ヲ行フ行フ、行フ、行フ、行フ、行フ、行フ、  
リマス。

74

或レモ、火通リ、所ナキ、其、街、西側ニ横リテ居ル屍體ヲ  
殺工始メテ、手ヲリ、之ハ私自身ヲ五日以上殺工始メテ、  
私殺工ニテ、無狀ニテ、之ヲ云フ、私ハ決意シ、之ヲ事ハ、事  
セ。

「是等ノ屍體、凡テ老若男女、市人ナリ、之ヲ、私ハ、人、軍  
服ヲ著テ、此者一人、兵隊モ見セ、之ヲ、之ヲ、全軍隊」



ツツ、井ノ原ニ見エマシタ。何等カ、理由ヲ個々、兵士氣ニ入リ  
カシテ民間人ノ言動ハソノ者ヲ殺ス十命ノ理由トナシマシタ。ソノ  
屢々民間人ノ彼等ヲ殺スノガ日本兵、樂シム又ホシマシト  
シ以外ニ何、明白ノ理由モ無シ屢々殺害セラル。以前中  
國軍ニ居タリ疑ハシク春ハ誰カモ同様ニ殺害サレマシタ。

5. ロバート・O・ウィルソン (Robert O. Wilson) 博士、南京陥落時僅  
カメニ患者カ入院シマシタ大醫學病院ガ九三年十月十二日以後  
ノ僅カ數日間ニ凡ソル年齢ノ夫若田カ如何ニ溢リ許リニ杯  
ニテソカ證言シマシタ。之等ノ人々ガ彼ニ語リテ話シ、彼等ノ見傷  
ハ日本兵ノ手ニヨリテ加ヘマシタ事実ヲ確証シマシタ。(速記録  
二五三二五三三頁) 彼ハ日本兵ニ強打サレテ頭、肋骨全部ヲ  
切斷サラセテオ、女。(速記録二五三四一三五三頁) 銃劍ヲ腹  
ヲ貫カセテオ、男ノ子。(速記録二五三五頁) 自分ハ毒散藥ガニサ  
トガソリテ注カレ火ヲ附ケテマシタ大勢ノ人々ノ唯一人、生残り外ト、死  
ス前ニ語ツタ。頭ト肩ニ火傷ヲ負ツタ。(速記録二五三  
八頁) 日本兵ニ銃劍ヲ刺サレテ死人トシテ放テ置カラル老人(速  
記録二五三八頁) 父ト母ヲ同、前ニ殺シテ同公兵ニ時ヲメテ斬リ  
ニサラセテオ、女ノ子(速記録二五三九頁) ノコトヲ述ベマシタ。彼本  
訴訟ニ於テ、自分等二人ハ日本兵ニ傷ツケテ彼治療ヲ受テ  
シ患者ナルト証言シマシタ。深大尉ト伍長徳氏ヲ識別シマシタ。  
(速記録二五三九頁)

6. 日本兵ガ市内ニ入テ来テ際、彼等ガ民間人ニ村ヲ掠ルヲ行







POW Summation - App. A

P. 6

一云一七戦ヲ終ルル爲メ各戰リシマシカガ之等、兵未  
 降伏後、機銃掃射ニ依リテ殺殺サレシ屍体ハ大部  
 分揚子江ノ畔ニアツタ。モ、アノコト、揚子江ニ葬ラレタ  
 屍体及ヒ他ノ方法ニ依リテ葬ラレタ屍体ノ数ハ数エル  
 コトが出来ヌ。又、アノ接合言シマシタ。(速記録二六三〇-二六三三頁)  
 安全地帯ハ三週間ノ間、毎日々々搜索サレタ。  
 手ニ時腕ノアツキ、或ハ頸ニ帽子ヲ冠ワタリ、線ガ残リ  
 下居ル者ハ兵ガアツタトイフ事ヲ主張サレ、日本軍隊  
 ニ拉致サレ、射殺サレマシカガ之ノ大部分普通ノ苦力  
 或ハ労働者ナリシタ。(速記録二六三三頁)

POM Summation - App. A

10

「博士、更に假字が以前兵隊であった事ヲ  
認むるは特殊ナル方法ヲ以テ、其切行爲がナリト  
テ、証言シマシ。日本、將校、

「若し尾達が以前中國、兵隊アラスカ、甚カク劣  
働者トシテ中國軍隊、其ニ學役ニ服スルコトヲ  
アヒセヨ、若し今此ノ労働奉仕団隊ニ進ミ参加  
スルナラバ、サツイウ事ヲ總ラズトテ許シテ上げヨウ」  
ト云テ假字ヲ説ク事アリヌ。斯クモ、如クテ、日、午後  
南京大學校内、二百名ノ男ヲ拉致シ、安全地帯内、  
他、地域カテ同様ノ手段ヲ以テ拉致シ、他、大部、省トモ  
何処カ連テ行テ射殺スル事アリヌ。(Bates)  
速記録三三三三三三頁

P. 7

11.

一九三二年(一九四一年)南京ニ在リテ、牧師「  
マギ」(J. Magee)氏、同中、陥落ニ及ビテ始リ  
益々増加シ、日本兵、民間人殺害ニ行テ証言シマシ。  
「...多數ノ人、組織殺害ガアリマシ。斃ラ致シ  
テ到ル所ニ人死骸ガゴトク、横ニテ居ルコトヲ  
ク、アリマシ。ソレヲ私殺スル事專ラ行テ人列  
ヲ見マシ。之等ノ人々ニ小銃ト機關銃ヲ  
射殺サシ居リマシ。私達又數百人ノ集團ガ銃  
劍ヲ刺シ殺サレタモ知ツテ居リマシ。」(「マギ」(Magee))  
速記録三九四頁

彼、更ニ十月十四日、夜中國、民間人が四人一組ニ縛リマシ















POW Summation - App. A

敵軍中京へ城將退却せしむる兵隊及兵士等之毛動合計  
五二千四百十八人、幕府山附近、四五箇村、圍守し、水も食物も  
乏しく、死せる者多し、凍死者又多し、元正十三年十月十六日  
夜間、敵兵残存八、厚謀り、以て三人を縛り、縛り列せし下  
肉を食せ、峽を過りて、彼等機銃掃射せし、更に銃剣を刺し、刺  
し、石油を力まじく焼く、最後は焼却後、兵隊八、河中に投  
げし。 (速記録四五三頁)

22 奉天縣生代、飯、日本兵より作母所へ各々、中國人民間人の兵  
隊命人へ、三ト多し、刺し、刺し、殺せし、見、事、十一月二十三日、  
五十六、在、民間空地、修定地、這、機銃掃射、殺せし、刺し、  
刺し、焼く、事、事、述、(速記録四八五、四八七頁)

23 陸軍代天、教師、子、夫、日本兵、要、取、三、河、橋、橋、  
子、念、飯、見、事、所、日本兵、銃剣、刺、殺、事、述、  
(速記録四八九頁)

24 天津、元、十一月二十日、日本兵、俘、奪、上、幕、府、兵、彈、被、見  
為、集、去、多、中國人、労働者、營、檢、査、事、事、話、事、其  
中、五人、併、捕、見、日本兵、為、銃剣、刺、殺、  
事、彼、銃剣、刺、殺、事、多、多数、事、見、事、中國人、死、作、道  
路、轉、事、事、話、事、(速記録四九一、四九三頁)

P. 13

25 米、帝、命、張、繼、祥、兩、氏、共同、陳、述、書、彼、等、目、前、四人、中國  
民間人、日本兵、殺、事、内、人、性、娘、事、事、師、人、事、事、事、

POW Summation - App. A

28 王陳 (A) 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方  
 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方  
 (原) 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方

四九六頁 (原)

27 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方  
 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方  
 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方  
 (原) 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方

26 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方  
 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方  
 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方  
 (原) 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方

四九三頁 (原) 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方 敵方







POW Summation - App. A

P.17

及西天人、想、イ、方、刀、毛、物、交、兵、隊、是、等、學、校、傳、聞、に、於、て、  
公然、ト、女、二、若、イ、ヤ、ヲ、強、姦、シ、而、之、ヲ、特、技、宿、舎、に、連、行、シ、テ、強、  
姦、シ、ト、シ、辱、名、を、為、其、起、ル、最、モ、美、子、女、十、一、回、選、ビ、テ、之、  
兵、隊、に、送、ル、事、に、隨、後、二、週、間、以、上、心、を、籠、テ、居、リ、タ、リ、ト、云、フ。

35 市、婦、人、二、對、シ、テ、日、本、兵、に、有、ル、罪、を、証、言、シ、於、テ、ハ、ハ、(BATES)  
博、士、述、ベ、ク、云、フ。

「ソ、レ、ハ、此、ノ、事、件、三、回、之、最、モ、殘、虐、ト、シ、テ、又、最、モ、悲、シ、キ、事、ト、  
一、言、フ、也、。又、私、ノ、隣、近、所、ニ、シ、テ、人、隣、人、を、強、姦、シ、テ、之、  
ヲ、其、中、ニ、大、胆、ニ、教、授、シ、果、シ、テ、平、平、ト、シ、テ、居、ル、  
私、ハ、五、夜、其、ノ、詳、細、ヲ、御、希、望、ア、リ、テ、之、ノ、述、ベ、ク、私、自、身、兵、隊、強、  
姦、シ、テ、女、に、現、場、ニ、出、場、シ、ク、テ、之、ヲ、引、テ、去、ル、事、ト、シ、テ、  
之、ヲ、知、リ、タ、リ、ト、云、フ。

POW Summation - App. A

前ニ申上ケマシタ安全地帯ノ事件、報告及ヒ自今  
自身ノ調査ヲモ南京大學構内及校舍ニ居ツタ  
三人ノ避難民、中、数百、強姦事件ヲ書キテ下リ  
ヌ。其、正確ナル詳細ガ全部報告セトシテ日本軍  
將校ニ渡サシマテアリス。此領後一ヶ月ニテ國際赤  
員會委員長、レゾルシ及ソノ國際ハドイツ、官憲  
ニ対シテ、少クモ三人ノ強姦事件ガアツタトテ信シ  
テ居ルト報告シタ。ソレヨリ少シ前私ハモトズ  
ト内輪ニ見積リマシ、又安全地帯ノ委員長ノ報  
告ノミ依リマシテ強姦事件ハ八年ト見積ツタ、テ  
アリマス。

毎日毎晩、普通十五名カラ二十名ヲ以テ團ヲナス  
兵隊、種々ノ團體、多数、街ヲ歩キ廻リ、ソレニ市  
民ノ大部分ガ其処ニ居リマシタ、主ニ安全地帯  
内ヲ歩キ廻リ、其ヲ捜シテ家ノ中ニ入ッテ行ツタ、テア  
リス。ニツノ事件、私ハ其ノ事件ヲ殆ド命ヲ失ヒカ  
ケタ、テ非常ニハツキリ覺悟エテ居リマス、ニツノ場合、  
大學構内ヲ斯クシテ、強姦及ヒ強姦事件  
ニ將校ガ参加シタ、テアリス。此強姦ハ晝モ夜ト  
同ク頻ク行ワレタ、テアリス、多ク、場合路傍ヲ  
行クマシタ。

P18

南京神学院ノ構内、私ノ友人ガ見テ、ル前、人、  
中国婦人ガ次々、二十七名、兵士ニ依ッテ強姦サレタ  
。此強姦ニ関シテ如虐的或ハ變態的ノ事件ヲ特





POW Summation - App. A

、容ヲ僅カニ記シ、如ク「マギ」(Magge)  
ト私ト、其事、死骸、裸体、犯罪、立証スル  
テ「マギ」ト、言真ニ撮リテ「マギ」ト、許速  
記録三五三頁)

38 「マギ」(Magge)ト、復、証言中ニ、此陳述ヲ確認  
シ且追加シ其事、詳細ニ述ベテ「マギ」ト、許速  
記録三九〇、三九二頁「マギ」ト、六月二十日起ツタ  
十才、少女、強姦事件及一九三八年一月一日第六回自  
強姦事件トシテ「マギ」ト、少女十八回強姦セラル四代、  
一末七人ト、自言言金陵大学、安全地監獄中、途中ニ  
於テ日本兵ニ三回強姦セラル七十七才、一末七人並ニ、私  
老人トシテ、ト述ベテ日本兵ガ言、奇ルヲ拒絶シタ時  
其、兵隊銃ヲ射ルヲ殺セシタ、十才、婦人、強姦  
事件ト、言ハ、彼自身、知ル範圍内テ日本兵ニヨル幾  
多、強姦事件ヲ、証言シタ。其、上彼、婦人ト  
實際ニ強姦セ、兵隊ヲ見付タ、日本軍將校、四軍  
ニ其、兵隊ニ平手打ヲ受シ、過キ、亦復カ日本兵ニ  
ヨル強姦事件ト、知ラ、日本軍歩哨等、兵隊ツタ  
、ミテツタ言証言シタ。(速記録三九〇、三九二頁)

R20

39. 校庭ニ、高懸ル以テ婦人並少女、避難者ガ平々金陵

POW Summation - App. A

大学金監陳珣女史ハツクトリン (Vautrin) 女史  
 アラエル効力ニ拘ラズ兵隊達ガ校庭ニ侵入シ娘達ヲ  
 運去リ、其中、或者ハ日本軍將校ヨリ恐ロシク強  
 姦汚辱セラリ、最後ニ安全地帯ニ逃テ去リ、  
 陳述シマシク、同セ史ハ次、如ク陳述シマシク。  
 「... 最初、四週間トイフモ、毎晩兵隊達ガ私共、  
 娘達ヲ午ニ合ルタマヤツテ来タ。ツクトリン、女史ハ、助カ  
 限リ、娘達カラ兵隊達ヲ近ツケテイ杯ニシタ。  
 取モ悪カツタ時、最初、四、五週間ヲイフタ。  
 「... ツクトリン、女史、何處モ日本領事ニ行キ兵隊共、  
 行為ヲ報告シ娘達ニ対スル保護ヲ来タ。其、杯ナ  
 行為ガ下火ニナル迄、四、五週間カリ危険ガ過キ去ル  
 迄ハ、數ヶ月カシタ。  
 「... 他、安全地帯テハツクトリン、女史、杯ニ彼等  
 フ助メル外人ガ居テカツタ為事態、金陵大学ヨリ、更  
 ニ悪カツタ。...」

P. 21

40 王潘氏、日本軍トシクガ五百名、人々ガ生活ニテナル  
 上海路ヲ自番、安全地帯ニ来テ、日本兵ガ強甚スル  
 タメ婦人達ヲ運去ツタコトヲ詳述シマシク。彼ハ強  
 姦サシク結果死亡シタ十五名、一ツセ、汚辱セラレ死体  
 フ見且良人ガ其妻ヲ日本兵カラ守ロシタ時日本  
 兵ガ丁度人々ヲ縛リ付ケルヨウニシ、彼、鼻ニ針金  
 フ突テ通シ、木ニ縛リ、ソニ彼ヲ銃劍ヲ刺殺シタ。

POW Summation - App. A

見マシタ。(速記録四五。一四五。三頁)

41 吳張氏夫人ハ十八才、一少セガ彼セガ安全ナル場  
所トシテヤツテ来テキタ米國大使館近クナル以前  
ニ獨逸人家族ガ住ニテキタ家、中テ日本兵、手  
ヲ繰返シ強セサシテ結果死セシキトテ供述シタ  
(速記録四五。四一四五。五頁)

42. 陳賈氏夫人、日本兵及將校等十二名ガ一泊、中国  
婦人、其、夫、ヤ子、夫、面、前、テ、強、セ、サ、シ、テ、殺、シ、且、妻  
ヲ守ラントシタ、テ、其、良、人、ヲ、亦、二、人、ノ、子、供、ガ、母、ガ、強  
セ、サ、レ、テ、キ、タ、時、泣、イ、タ、テ、其、子、供、等、ヲ、殺、シ、ト、テ、供  
述シタ。(速記録四五。六一四五。七頁)

43. 陳福慶(Chen Fu Qing) (彼、日本兵三名ガ十六才  
、一少セヲ強セサシテ見、更ニ後、一日本兵ガ  
良人ヲ家カラ追ヒ去リ、妊娠セル彼、妻ヲ強セサ  
ル、ヲ見タル日記言シタ。(速記録二六。九一二六。  
頁)

P.22

POW Summation - App. A

P. 23

米国人宣敘部、三不公、Hマウカウ、(James H. McCalla) 一九三八年十二月十八日、敵日記、如ク記シタリ。

「...強姦一強姦、夫強姦、私共、二夜、シタリトモ、〇〇件ヲ算シ、四半、ト多ク、三件ガ見レド、苟モ抵抗、或ハ承諾、見テ、子ハ強姦、銃剣ヲ突キ、殺スル、小銃ヲ射殺ス、之ヲ、私共、二百、數百件、ヲ書キ、上テ、心、トカ、出来、民衆、ハ、ウマリ、二、世、ツ、居リ、ス、即チ、彼等、私共、外、国人、ヲ、見、ト、何、時、ハ、跪キ、... 所謂、叩頭、ヲ、致、シ、ス。彼等、私共、即チ、去、リ、ス、... 女子、ハ、毎朝、毎晩、連、レ、去、ラ、ル、日本、軍、凡、何、処、ニ、モ、好キ、ト、処、ニ、去、ル、去、ル、又、勝、午、子、孫、辨、シ、シ、モ、自由、ヲ、得、テ、也。(速記、録、四、六、七、四、六、八、頁)

更ニ、一九三八年、一月、二十日、敵、次、如ク、記、シ、タリ。

「... 然、レ、毎、日、毎、日、必、持、テ、更、テ、報、告、ヲ、連、續、テ、ス、一、人、勇、ガ、昨、日、午、后、敵、部、全、部、附、近、ヲ、殺、シ、タ、リ、之、後、午、后、三、日、至、兵、士、婦、人、強、姦、シ、タ、リ、之、後、敵、女、良、人、ハ、之、ヲ、好、害、シ、テ、私、共、ヲ、期、シ、テ、強、姦、シ、タ、リ、之、後、午、后、五、時、至、兵、士、ハ、私、共、ヲ、集、テ、良、人、強、姦、シ、タ、リ、之、後、」

今、朝、死、シ、婦、人、ハ、強、姦、シ、タ、リ、有、様、子、而、モ、恐、レ、テ、物、語、ヲ、持、リ、テ、来、リ、タ、リ、私、共、日、本、軍、全、衛、生、部、隊、一、隊、ヲ、連、行、シ、テ、五、名、ノ、女、子、ヲ、去、リ、タ、リ、即チ、甚、同、ノ、日、本、兵、ハ、私、共、ヲ、強、姦、シ、タ、リ、夜、ハ、強、姦、シ、タ、リ、私、共、女、子、中、一、名、ハ、無、理、ニ、五、名、乃、至、二、十、名、ノ、兵、士、ヲ、強、姦、シ、タ、リ、一、番、美、シ、ク、婦、人、ハ、毎、夜、半、名、ヲ、

45. 副領事ガリノ南京ニ帰着後一九三八年一月廿五日中國駐劄米國大使ヲシタル公式報告ハ日本軍ノ占領以來同市ニ於テ起リ見事ヲ約言シテ次ノ如ク報ジマシク  
 其隊共ハ土地ノ婦人達ヲ見当リ次第ニ搜シ出シ彼女等ヲ凌辱シ多ク報ジラレアリ之等ノ出來ルヲ記述ニ付テハ此ノ報告同封物ヲ参照マラレ度シ。日本軍占領ノ初期ニハ一夜ニ斯ル事件一十件以上發生セリト當市在留ノ外國人ハ倍シ居レシ而シテ或米人ハ一夜ノ間ニ個ノ米國人財産中ニテ斯ル事件三件ヲ計算セリ。(速記録四五七三頁)

# POW Summation - App. A

日本兵ヲ満足セシメシメ私共ノ処ヘ来タ此ノ婦人ハ三名ノ日本  
兵ニ離レリ場所ニ尋ヒ入レラレタ其処デ彼等ハ彼女  
頭部ヲ切リ去リテ計画シマシキ頸部ノ筋肉ヲ切ツタカ  
兵士達ハ北日離ヲ切リ離スニ失敗シマシタ彼女ハ死テ風  
ヲ装リテ病院迄クドリテ着キマシタ(一速記録四四七五  
一四四七六頁)

更ニ一九三八年一月八日、彼ハ次ノ如ク日記ニ記録シマシタ。  
数多ク新聞記者ガ收容所ノ入口ヘ来テ菓子ヲ林檎ヲ配  
給シ遊藝民、若子、金ギヲキ、夜シタソシテ活動寫真  
ガ此ノ親切ナ行爲ヲ撮影シマシタ。全時ニ日本兵一団カ  
圍内ノ重傷者ヨリヨリ登ッテ来テ十二人位ノ女子ヲ強姦シマシ  
タ。重傷者ガハ寫真ニ具ハ撮影ナレセシメシタ。(一速記録





PON Summation - App. f.

組織的ニ作ルニ多數軍用トウリガ將校指揮下ニ  
使用ガシタリシニ銀行金庫等ニ獨逸人官吏ニ住居  
保管箱等モミテ用トシテ前クニタリシニ...

獨逸大使館ハ大使個人所有物ニ含ミ各外國大  
使館モ侵カテ掠奪カシタリシニ何等カ價值ヲモシ  
商品ニ然ベテ取リテ去リタス。  
... 明ニ懸掛シ共ニ始メカニ大ニ火ヲ除  
キ日本軍ハ破リカウ五日経テ火ヲ一モシテ  
モ私信ハ十二月十九日二十日始テ六週  
間同定期的ニ燒燬ガ行ハレリニ場合ニ依リテ  
群商店掠奪後ソニ火ヲ付ルニモシテ分  
不燃場合ニ其燒燬ニ何等計畫的モシテ  
出来タリシ如クハトキニ非常ニ火ヲ付リシ  
分毎日定期的ニ建築物群ニ燒燬ガ行ハレリニ  
分兵隊ガリシガ使用カシテ化學藥品ニ層層々使用ガ  
其自來水ハ持テ居リタス。

P. 26

... 其等建築物西亞大使館一九三八年初頭燒燬  
タリ又其燒燬ノ範圍ヲ例證シテ申シテ其基  
督教青年會館ニシテ重要ノ教会其トニ獨逸國旗ヲ  
掲ゲテ五五々々獨逸商社ニ燒燬ガ行ハレリニ  
(一) (BATES) 速記録二六三五二六三六二六三七二六三八

許野七次、如子証言致之ヲシテ、

「日本兵、如何に其館を燒き、其館を燒くにシテ、

彼等、予之此館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

行クニシテ、其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

「日本兵、如何に其館を燒き、其館を燒くにシテ、

彼等、予之此館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

行クニシテ、其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

「彼等、予之此館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

行クニシテ、其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

「日本兵、如何に其館を燒き、其館を燒くにシテ、

彼等、予之此館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

行クニシテ、其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

「日本兵、如何に其館を燒き、其館を燒くにシテ、

彼等、予之此館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

行クニシテ、其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

「日本兵、如何に其館を燒き、其館を燒くにシテ、

彼等、予之此館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

行クニシテ、其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

「日本兵、如何に其館を燒き、其館を燒くにシテ、

彼等、予之此館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

行クニシテ、其館を燒き、且擄傷致之ヲシテ、

P.W. Summation - App. A

P. 28

實定... 建築... 損傷... 多數... 家が...

研... 建築... 損傷... 多數... 家が...

一九三二年十月十日、日記三次、如...

重要... 商店... 損傷... 多數... 家が...

一九三二年十月十七日、彼...

凡... 損傷... 多數... 家が...











P.32 POW Summation - App. A

53 南京地裁裁判所發給第三、一九四六年一月二十日附報告書、  
原告、被告、被害者、等、依調查分頭、  
多諸事實、連、一、由、一、引、一、南京市内及周辺  
二、於、日本軍部、被害者、約、二、〇、〇、〇、〇、丁、以上、約、  
三、居、以上、(連記錄 四五三六十四五三頁)

54 一九四五年一月南京地裁裁判所發給被告、一、九、四、五、年、南京、  
於、行、一、次、大、一、犯、罪、調、查、一、周、之、略、式、報、告、書、一、份、  
上、一、〇、  
處、發、一、次、大、一、犯、罪、調、查、一、周、之、略、式、報、告、書、一、份、  
四、五、四、三、一、四、五、四、七、五、頁)

(九) 慰勞時代、六週目以上連續

P.32

55 日本軍、一、九、四、五、年、一、月、二、日、傷、病、者、受、入、之、三、病、院、一、連、  
ハ、多、多、數、民、間、人、答、能、ヲ、叙、述、シ、後、「ウィルソン」(Wilson)  
博士、「此、日、一、九、四、五、年、一、月、二、日、同、年、一、月、二、日、同、年、一、月、二、日、  
續、中、約、六、七、週、間、一、所、引、統、一、入、院、シ、表、ス、」ト、証、言、致、シ、タ、  
(連記錄 三五三頁)

56 許博士、一、九、四、五、年、一、月、二、日、傷、病、者、受、入、之、三、病、院、一、連、  
月、毎、三、週、間、一、所、引、統、一、入、院、シ、表、ス、  
ト、申、上、リ、タ、(連記錄 三五三頁) 「バテス」(Bates)博、  
士、「三、週、間、一、所、引、統、一、入、院、シ、表、ス、」ト、証、言、致、シ、タ、  
ト、申、上、リ、タ、(連記錄 三五三頁)

同カラ七週間ニ及ツテ重大デアリマシタト証言致シマシタ。  
(連記録二六四二頁)

57. 「予」氏、彼が説明シタ様々民間人ニ対スル日本軍兵士ノ  
行動が同テ、陥落後ト、位期間續クタケト、訊問ニ答テ「多  
クノ事件ガ発生シタケドモ約六週間後ニ減少シ始メタ」其  
後、個人事件ガ発生シタト証言シマシタ(連記録三九三三頁)

- (7) 引續キ起ツテ日本軍兵士ニ依ル殘虐行為ヲ松井  
將軍及東京ノ日本政府ハ熟知サセラシメマシタ。
- (a) 松井將軍ハ南京ニ居リマシタ。

58. 松井將軍自身ノ陳述ニヨリマスト、彼ハ一九三七年十二月十七  
ニ南京ニ居テ上海ニ歸ル前一周間其処ニ滞在シマシタ。(連記  
録三四五九頁) 彼ハ彼ガ南京ニ入城スルヤ否ヤ日本ノ外交  
官カラ軍隊ガ其処ニ多クノ暴行ヲ働イタト云フニ聞キマシ  
タ。(連記録三四五四頁) 松井將軍ハ一九三八年二月迄指揮  
官デアラテ、彼ハ其ノカラ彼自身ノ依頼テ指揮官ヲ免除サセテ  
陳述シマシタ。(連記録三四五六頁) 當時參謀長副官デアッ  
ク被害人武藤將軍ハ事務引継、爲 松井將軍ト共ニ南京  
ニ来リ其処三十日間滞在シタト陳述シマシタ。(連記録三五五三  
三五五三頁) 松井將軍ガ指揮官デアッテ期間ニ事態ヲ  
矯正スル效果的ニ処置ヲ執ラシマセマシタ。

(b) 在南京國際保安委員會報告

59 在南京國際保安委員會が同市陥落以前又、當時、  
 南京に居る者、他、英、米、及、下、株、國民、一、團、に、依、り、組織  
 され、一九三七、年、十、月、十、日、より、一九三八年、二、月、十、日、迄、特、遣、人  
 「ジョン・H・D・ラーベ」(John H. D. Rabe)が此委員會、委員長  
 として、ルイス・S・C・スミス (Lewis S. C. Smythe) 博士が書記  
 として、委員會、會員、姓名、及、國、籍、の、速、記、録、四、五、八  
 及、四、五、九、頁、に、出、て、居、り、ま、す。右、目的、の、民、向、人、が、戰、闘、の、危、險  
 を、避、止、す、為、に、小、さい、非、戰、闘、地、帯、に、避、難、所、を、設、け、ら、れ、ま、し、  
 ました。(「レポート」(DATES) 二六三、五、頁) 當、市、陥、落、後、二、十、万  
 乃至、三、十、万、の、人、間、が、安、全、地、帯、に、集、り、居、り、ま、し、た、(「速、記、録」  
 二五、六、一、頁)

60 在南京國際保安委員會、南京、日本、外、交、機、關、に、十、天、に、  
 一、報、告、を、毎、日、作、成、し、ま、し、た。又、同、委員會、の、指、導、會、南、京、日、本  
 領、事、及、日、本、外、務、省、代、表、と、討、て、南、京、の、安、全、地、帯、に、於、て、日、本  
 兵、に、よ、り、犯、さ、れ、た、特、殊、の、殘、虐、行、爲、の、詳、細、を、速、記、録、の、書、面、  
 報、告、を、交、付、し、ま、し、た。此、等、の、報、告、の、四、百、二、十、五、群、の、事、件、に、  
 つ、き、居、り、ま、し、た、(或、は、群、の、三、十、件、を、別、々、強、姦、し、他、の、犯、罪  
 を、含、み、居、り、ま、す) 一、九、三、七、年、十、二、月、十、六、日、に、始、り、一、九、三、八、年、二、月、  
 迄、連、續、し、ま、し、た。(「速、記、録」 四、五、九、一、四、五、三、六、頁)  
 「スミス」(Smythe) 博、士、は、こ、の、宣、誓、書、供、述、書、の、中、に、述、べ、ま、し、  
 「……我、々、の、日、本、軍、が、占、領、を、初、め、し、六、週、間、の、間、毎、日、報、告  
 を、通、し、提、出、し、ま、し、た。大、抵、場、合、は、一、通、の、「レポート」



P. 36

POW Summation - App. A

「我々恐怖、我々を不問支配する此等。」  
 「二月八日、我々を殺す此等、前夜南京大学、六、  
 果凡建物内、我々事件亦起つた事を報告之り、...  
 「十月三日、書問に於て数百人、避難者カ強制労働、  
 為る事去り、我々を討つた。...  
 「我々カリス、又、日、大学、建物内、六百 = 約十件、  
 強要、誘拐事件カ外續キ起つた事を報告之り。」

(以下次頁)



POW Summation - App. A

様々書き出し、紙を費す之久

「首下、再下、三下、四下、五下、六下、七下、八下、九下、十下、十一下、十二下、十三下、十四下、十五下、十六下、十七下、十八下、十九下、二十下、二十一下、二十二下、二十三下、二十四下、二十五下、二十六下、二十七下、二十八下、二十九下、三十下、三十一下、三十二下、三十三下、三十四下、三十五下、三十六下、三十七下、三十八下、三十九下、四十下、四十一下、四十二下、四十三下、四十四下、四十五下、四十六下、四十七下、四十八下、四十九下、五十下、五十一下、五十二下、五十三下、五十四下、五十五下、五十六下、五十七下、五十八下、五十九下、六十下、六十一下、六十二下、六十三下、六十四下、六十五下、六十六下、六十七下、六十八下、六十九下、七十下、七十一下、七十二下、七十三下、七十四下、七十五下、七十六下、七十七下、七十八下、七十九下、八十下、八十一下、八十二下、八十三下、八十四下、八十五下、八十六下、八十七下、八十八下、八十九下、九十下、九十一下、九十二下、九十三下、九十四下、九十五下、九十六下、九十七下、九十八下、九十九下、百下」

64 十二月十九日東京急電記、日本大使館宛「安全地帯」に於ける日本兵、不規律一覽表、續行提出とす。「私、今日、平怒を依然、十二下不良下、十三下、十四下、十五下、十六下、十七下、十八下、十九下、二十下、二十一下、二十二下、二十三下、二十四下、二十五下、二十六下、二十七下、二十八下、二十九下、三十下、三十一下、三十二下、三十三下、三十四下、三十五下、三十六下、三十七下、三十八下、三十九下、四十下、四十一下、四十二下、四十三下、四十四下、四十五下、四十六下、四十七下、四十八下、四十九下、五十下、五十一下、五十二下、五十三下、五十四下、五十五下、五十六下、五十七下、五十八下、五十九下、六十下、六十一下、六十二下、六十三下、六十四下、六十五下、六十六下、六十七下、六十八下、六十九下、七十下、七十一下、七十二下、七十三下、七十四下、七十五下、七十六下、七十七下、七十八下、七十九下、八十下、八十一下、八十二下、八十三下、八十四下、八十五下、八十六下、八十七下、八十八下、八十九下、九十下、九十一下、九十二下、九十三下、九十四下、九十五下、九十六下、九十七下、九十八下、九十九下、百下」

65 十二月二十日「急電」東京局長が日本大使館ニ出さる書簡、  
「此度遺憾ニテ東京ニ於ける日本兵暴行記事、續キ第ニ、二十九下、事件ヲ申上ル。首下、昨日以テ未だ、十二下、十三下、十四下、十五下、十六下、十七下、十八下、十九下、二十下、二十一下、二十二下、二十三下、二十四下、二十五下、二十六下、二十七下、二十八下、二十九下、三十下、三十一下、三十二下、三十三下、三十四下、三十五下、三十六下、三十七下、三十八下、三十九下、四十下、四十一下、四十二下、四十三下、四十四下、四十五下、四十六下、四十七下、四十八下、四十九下、五十下、五十一下、五十二下、五十三下、五十四下、五十五下、五十六下、五十七下、五十八下、五十九下、六十下、六十一下、六十二下、六十三下、六十四下、六十五下、六十六下、六十七下、六十八下、六十九下、七十下、七十一下、七十二下、七十三下、七十四下、七十五下、七十六下、七十七下、七十八下、七十九下、八十下、八十一下、八十二下、八十三下、八十四下、八十五下、八十六下、八十七下、八十八下、八十九下、九十下、九十一下、九十二下、九十三下、九十四下、九十五下、九十六下、九十七下、九十八下、九十九下、百下」

66 十二月二十日東京急電記が日本大使館ニ宛る書簡

P. 38



POW Summation - App A

前日、午後以降起る事件、表に提出す。

「……当地帯に於て日々強姦せし婦人達、中には牧師、基督教青年会職員、大学講師、其他常ニ、生活に専心ヲ保持スル者多ク人達、事がないといふト中心に留、置イテ頂カネバリアセ……」(送記録四五三頁)ト述ぶ云々。

67. 十二月二十日南京、二十二名、外人居留民、日本大使館ニ書簡ヲ午交シ民間人ニ非常ニ多ク、被害ヲ蒙ラシメテ全市焼打市中ニ於テ日本兵、暴虐行為ヲ即時中止スルヨウ人達、名ニ於テ南京二十万市民、守寧、為ニ請願シタル。(送記録四五三―四五三頁)

68. 一九三六年二月二日ニ各員会ニヨリ一通、報告書ヲ提出セシ列々、強姦事件七十七件、殺人四件、及ニ掠奪十三件が公開セシ。此等全部が一九三六年一月、最終週間起ルモノナリト報告セラル。(送記録四五三六頁)

P.37

69. 又キ「各員会」ヲ、報告ニ加工シ、彼、個々、暴行事件、コトヲ註シ日本大使館ニ行回モシ、証言ニ(送記録三九三頁)更ニ

「十二月二十日ニ田中副領事、私ニ南京ニ於テ現在、悪ノ師團ハモトヨイ師團ト代エテ、自今、十二月二十四日迄、スベテオカクト思ハト言ヒタル。併シ十二月二十四日

POW Summation - App. A

前日、午後以降ニ起ル事件、表ヲ提出ス。

「……当地帯ニ於テ日々強姦サシテ婦人達、中ニ牧師、基督教青年會職員、大學講師、其、他常ニ、生活ニ自尊心ヲ保持シテ來ル人達、事ガイルトイフコトヲ決心シ留メ置イテ頂カネバナリマセニ……」(速記録四五三頁)ト云ハレタリ。

67. 十二月二十日南京、十二名、外人居留民、日本大使館ニ書簡ヲテ交シ民間人ニ非常ニ多ク、被害ヲ蒙ラシメテ全市、焼打中ニ於テ日本兵、暴虐行為ヲ即時中止スルヨウ人連、名ニ於テ南京二十万市民、守寧、為ニ請願シマシメ(速記録四五三-四五三頁)

一九三八年二月二日ニ冬員會ニヨリ一通、報告書ヲ提出セシ別々、強姦事件七十七件、殺人四件及ヒ掠奪十三件が公開セシ此等全部が一九三八年一月、最終週間ニ起ルモノト云ヒ報告セシメタリ。(速記録四五三六頁)

7.37

69. 「又平」ニ冬員會カテ、報告ニ加工セ彼、個々、暴行事件、コトヲ誌シ日本大使館ニ行回モ赴イタト証言シ(速記録三九三頁)更ニ

「十二月二十日田中副領事、私ニ南京ニ於テ現在、吾ハ師團ハモトヨイ師團ト代工シ、自介、十二月二十四日迄三スベテオナクナクト思ハト言ヒマシメ、併シ十二月二十五日

POW Summation-App A

及に其、以後に於ても決り然況が改善せしむるに  
形勢ナリマセテ之

ト証言ニマシタ (速記録三九〇四頁)

(C) 東京、外務省ハ南京ニ於テ此等態ヲ熟知シ居  
三頁

70 米大使「ケル」ハ一九三八年一月中日本外務大臣(被告人石  
田)對テ南京ニ於テ既報、日本軍隊、行爲ヲ抗議シ續  
ク一月十九日ニハ「ケル」ハ毎ハ彼「ケル」ハ抗議ヲ閣議ニ附  
シト東京カラ報告又

戰場ニ此軍隊ハ東京ヨリ、命令ヲ遵守スル後徹  
底的ナル方法ヲ取ルニテ考慮申下リテ、 彼日、多  
分明白採ルニキ方法ニ同者ヲ通知スル事ハ出来テ  
アラス

ト報告シタル速記録四五六頁

F.40

「一九三七年九月から一九三八年二月に日本ヨリ中国ニ派遣  
シタ無任所公使伊藤博文、彼ハ上海ニ於テ外交團並  
ニ新聞記者團ト、交渉ニ當リ、其、情報ヲ取ルコトヲヤメ  
ト証言シ更ニ

「外交團並ニ新聞、人カラ南京ニ於テ當時日本軍  
ガ色々、殘虐行爲ヲシタト言フ報告ヲ受ケテ、  
アリシ

ト証言シタル (速記録三五〇五頁) 彼ハ更ニ此等、報告ヲ禮

POW Summation - App A

又見... (東京) 外務省宛報  
若... 外務大臣(板垣退三)之...  
言... (昭和...)

12 南京... 日本軍... 最高司令部... 外務省... 南京... 秘密報告... 南京...

P. 41

南京... 日本軍... 統治... 經濟... 行... 日本... 中國... 全...

南京... 日本... 中國... 全...





7.43

POW Summation - App A

記録三三九二頁) 日本軍隊の彼等、行動、米國人達三見  
 たりといふことがきき、中国兵達ヲ汽船 奥子揚子  
 江中流ニ奪し出し其処ヲ汽船ヨリ彼等ニ水ノ中ニ投  
 げ込めし事ヲ来ルト銃ヲ撃つ事ヲ(連記録三三九五頁)  
 彼等漢口、市街ヲ支那服ヲ着て中国人、男達ガ  
 手ヲ後ニ縛りし、射殺サシイタ、ヲ見たりしト證言  
 あり(連記録三三九六頁) 此、證據、起訴狀、謝因  
 才四七三ヨリ謝退ヲ立証スルニ役立ツ、下下、十、陳  
 運ガ列々、証人ニヨリ證據トシ提出ガシ一九四三年湖北  
 省内ニ起ル日本軍、才十三師團、才一〇旅團才六五連  
 隊ニヨリ悪謀ヲ財產破壊、特殊の十例ヲ不之たり  
 又(連記録四六〇頁)







POW Summation - App A

P. 46

1. 云云... (faded handwritten text)

81. 某月某日... (faded handwritten text)

82. 云云... (faded handwritten text)

83. 云云... (faded handwritten text)

POW Summa-Don - App. A

1. 英國之戰艦「亞瑟」號，被德軍擊沉，(附錄錄表)

2. 英國之戰艦「亞瑟」號，被德軍擊沉，(附錄錄表)

3. 英國之戰艦「亞瑟」號，被德軍擊沉，(附錄錄表)

4. 英國之戰艦「亞瑟」號，被德軍擊沉，(附錄錄表)

5. 英國之戰艦「亞瑟」號，被德軍擊沉，(附錄錄表)

6. 英國之戰艦「亞瑟」號，被德軍擊沉，(附錄錄表)

7. 英國之戰艦「亞瑟」號，被德軍擊沉，(附錄錄表)

8. 英國之戰艦「亞瑟」號，被德軍擊沉，(附錄錄表)

9. 英國之戰艦「亞瑟」號，被德軍擊沉，(附錄錄表)

10. 英國之戰艦「亞瑟」號，被德軍擊沉，(附錄錄表)

11. 英國之戰艦「亞瑟」號，被德軍擊沉，(附錄錄表)

12. 英國之戰艦「亞瑟」號，被德軍擊沉，(附錄錄表)

POW Summation - App. A.

1. 本報... (LEE) ...

2. 本報... (POW) ...

3. 本報... (POW) ...

P 48

4. 本報... (HU TSI NI) ...



POW Examination - App. A

河南省

91 中國人稱之「江一水」(G. Hsu) 一九四二年五月  
月巴路 尹巴之 (SALWEEN) 河上日本軍中  
國民間人ヲ擄奪之及被其暴行日本兵ニ逮捕シ  
半円形ニ座シテ其他者ハ機銃掃射ニ殺害セリ  
以上ノ民間人、中、二人残存者、又下ニテ証言シ  
彼ノ日本兵ニ強姦、実例ヲ示シ河上道路ヲ射殺  
シ一千名以上ノ民間人、死傷シタル者ト云フ。(速  
記録二〇一六三頁)

日本軍戦争、型

92 日本軍隊ノ中華人民間人ニ対シテ之ヲ残虐行爲  
ノ證據ニ中國ニ於テ日本軍隊、行爲、代表的トセリ  
ス。山賊賊及虐殺、擄奪、強姦、強姦、掠奪及  
財産、濫壞、実例ハ占領下、ステ、中國都市ニ於テ起リ  
一九三七年ニ終戦、下ノ期間ニ亘リテ證據ヨリ示セ  
テ居リス。中國中、次々、各都市各省ニ於テ日本兵ニ  
カシテ殘虐行爲ヲ行ハシメト及ビ一九三七年ナリ一九四五年マ  
テ、年月ノ通テ、日本兵、此種、行爲、繼續、カシメテ  
争、方法、中國、日本軍指揮官ニヨリテ承認、日本、統  
帥部及東京、日本政府ニヨリテ承認、同意、シテ、イ  
テ明瞭、證據、スルモノナリ。人間、良心、破壊セテ是  
等、犯罪、對シテ彼等、責任、免ルルコトヲ出來、モノナリ。  
此ハ日本、戦争、型、ナリ、テ、アリ、ス。

P. 50



POW SUMMATION - APPENDIX B

8

PART I

SUMMARY OF EVIDENCE IN RELATION TO TREATMENT OF PRISONERS OF WAR, CIVILIAN INTERNEES AND INHABITANTS OF OCCUPIED COUNTRIES IN PLACES OTHER THAN THE PHILIPPINES BETWEEN DECEMBER 1941 AND SEPTEMBER 1945.

DIVISION 1      UP TO 30 JUNE 1942.

Indictment  
Ref to App 'D.'

1. Ambon Island Group

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1 & 10

(a) 1st Feb 42. 10 Australian soldiers who had been captured were bayoneted to death at Sowacoad on orders of Rear-Admiral HATAKEYAMA because they were likely to become a drag upon the movement of the Admiral's force in the rear. (Ex 1819, 1819B at pp. 13930-40.)

Sec 1 & 10

(b) 5th Feb 42. 50 Australian soldiers who had surrendered some days previously were executed with swords and bayonets at Sowacoad on orders of Rear-Admiral HATAKEYAMA because he had received a report from Ensign SAKAMOTO that the prisoners had "either rebelled against him or made desertions because of the misunderstanding due to differences of language" and that he was at loss with small number of guard for treatment of prisoners. None of these men were tried. (Ex 1819 at p. 13930).

Sec 1 & 10

(c) 6th Feb 42. 30 Australian or Dutch POW were executed near Laha Airfield on the orders of Rear-Admiral HATAKEYAMA because of disobedience caused partly by misunderstanding of language. None of these men were tried (Ex 1819 at 13930).

Sec 1 & 10

(d) 20th Feb 42. 220 Australian or Dutch POW were executed near Laha on orders of Commanding Officer HAYASHI because it was feared that some of them would escape and convey information to the Allies. (Ex. 1819, 1819B at pp. 13930-40)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 5 (a)

(a) Tan Toey Barracks.

During this period food was reasonably good and sufficient.



Indictment  
Ref to app 'D'

accommodation also was good, as POW were confined in the barracks they had occupied prior to invasion. Medical supplies were inadequate. (van Nooten, p. 13948)

2. Andanan and Nicobar Islands.

Nil

3. Borneo

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1, 4(a)(b)  
& 10.

(a) 12 Jan 1942; Near Tarakan, about 30 Dutch POW, who had been captured on the previous day, were blindfolded, tied up and bayoneted to death, for refusing to give information to Japanese as to direction of Tarakan. (Ex. 1685 at pp. 13492-5)

Sec 1, 4(a)(b)  
& 10.

(b) 12 Jan 42: Near Tarakan, 215 Dutch troops, having surrendered, were machine gunned and buried at sea. Communications had been cut off with this force, which consequently was not informed of the surrender, and which had fired on and sank 2 Japanese destroyers, and the killing was in retaliation. (Ex. 1685, 1686 at pp. 13492-98)

Sec 1 & 12

(c) 24 Feb 42: At Balikpapan, 80 to 100 Europeans, comprising the total white population, were brutally murdered, after Japanese occupation. (Ex. 1341 at pp. 12049-53)

Sec 1, 4(a)

(d) 17 June 42: At Pontianak, 3 Dutch POW escapees were recaptured and beheaded without trial. (Ex. 1694 at p. 13511)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 2(a)(e)  
5(a)

(a) Tarakan Camp

Conditions extremely bad; accommodation overcrowded; heavy and exhausting work on military projects; unhygienic conditions, causing the number of sick, especially dysentery patients, to increase daily. All clothes confiscated except 2 pairs of pants per man. All books,

Indictment  
Ref to App 'D'

notes burnt; all money and valuables taken away; food and medical supplies insufficient. Working with the upper part of the body naked and shaven heads caused the number of sick to increase. (Ex. 1686 at pp. 13495-7)

(b) Balikpapan Camp

Sec 3,4(a)  
& (b) 5(e)

Conditions extremely bad; food insufficient in quality and quantity; medical supplies insufficient; constant ill treatment and many severe beatings. Inadequate clothing. (Ex. 1691 at pp. 13504-7)

(c) Kuching Camp

Sec 1,2(a)  
(c)(d)(e),  
3

213 Indians confined in one cell, day and night, for one month. Later forced to work long hours on the airstrip. Constant beatings; rations insufficient. (Ex. 1655, 1656, at pp. 13312-4)

(d) Saria Camp

Sec 1,2(d)  
(e) 3,5 (a)

Constant beatings. Sick compelled to work and if too sick to do so, they were beaten. Some died as a result. Rations inadequate. Accommodation overcrowded. (Ex. 1655, 1656 at pp. 13312-4)

Indictment  
Ref. to  
App "D"

4. Burma and Siam

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec 1 & 12 (a) 13 Dec 41: 22 European men and women and 8 Indian soldiers were locked up in a room at Kempong Toh. Japs threw in a grenade and after explosion rushed in and shot and bayoneted those in the room. Nearly all were killed. (Ex. 1587 at p. 13107)
- Sec 1 & 4(a) (b) 6 June 42: 8 Australian POW who had escaped from Tavoy Aerodrome were recaptured and executed without trial. (Ex. 1581 at p. 13099)
- Sec 1 & 4(a) (c) June 42: Pte Goulden recaptured after escape was executed without trial at Victoria Point. (Ex. 1580 at p. 13098)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec 2 (a)(d)  
(e)  
3 & 5 (a) (a) Mergui: Arrived May 42. 1500 Australian POW confined in a school meant for classroom accommodation of about 400 children. Accommodation absolutely inadequate and gave rise to an outbreak of gaol fever. No drugs available. Japanese MO advised use of charcoal from kitchen. Coolie huts had to be used to hospitalize patients. Patients only clothing was what they wore and when this had to be washed patients were left lying naked on the bare floor. 20 deaths took place. Deaths could have been avoided had proper medical supplies been available. POW engaged in aerodrome construction. (Coates pp. 11403-10, 11488)  
Food consisted of about 400 grammes of rice per day, and very little vegetable. Later 15 lbs of meat and bone per day was divided between 1500 men. Prisoners of war were compelled by corporal punishment to work on construction of aerodrome. (Lloyd 13016-7)

5. The Celebes and Surrounding Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec 1 & 10 (a) March 42: At Ralla, South West Celebes; 8 Dutch POW were killed by bayonetting. (Ex. 1797 at p. 13846)
- Sec 1 & 10 (b) March 42: At Menado, 5 Dutch NCOs. who had participated in guerilla activities, and had been captured, were executed. (Ex. 1808 at p. 13917)
- Sec 1 & 10 (c) About March 42: At Menado, 2 Dutch NCOs, who had defended the aerodrome and had been captured, were brutally maltreated and then executed. (Ex. 1809 at p. 13918)

Indictment  
Ref. to  
App "D"

Sec 1, 4(a)  
(d)

(d) 9 May 42: Three prisoners being found in the wrong enclosure were so badly beaten that two had broken arms and one broken ribs. (Ex. 1805 at p. 13867)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) Macassar POW Camp

Sec 1, 2(a)  
(b) (c) (d) &  
(e), 3, 4(a)  
(c), 5(a)(d),  
(e)

Bad accommodation, no furniture, no bedding, no clothing, overcrowded camps; exhausting labour on military objects; old and unfit men compelled to work; insufficient food in quality and quantity; bad sanitary conditions; medical supplies inadequately provided even during dysentery and malaria epidemics; as a consequence of malnutrition, the prisoners' health deteriorated both mentally and physically, and the death rate was high; no Red Cross parcels were distributed; no recreation was provided, even singing was forbidden; no mails; frequent and severe beatings; collective reprisals on the innocent and sick. (Ex. 1804 at p. 13866)

Various sadistic tortures were inflicted on the prisoners. (Ex. 1805 at p. 13867)

(b) Toling Internment Camp, Manado

Sec 1, 3,  
4(a)(b) 5(a)

The food was bad and insufficient in quantity; no medicines were supplied; discipline was maintained by terrorization, severe beatings, torture and confinement in cells under miserable conditions. (Ex. 1810 at p. 13020)

6. China other than Hong Kong.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1 & 12

(a) About 10 March 1942: At Shanghai Prison Camp, an American internee, who was standing near the prison fence, was shot and killed without provocation by a Japanese guard. (Ex. 1890 at p. 14161)

Sec 1 & 3

(b) March 1942: At Shanghai Prison Camp, Woosung, an American civilian died from malnutrition and starvation. (Ex. 1901 at p. 14179)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) Bridge House, Shanghai (Jap Gendarmerie HQ)

Sec 1, 3, 5(a)  
8(a) & 12.

Prisoners confined under appalling conditions for alleged offences. Filthy, verminous and overcrowded cells. Food entirely inadequate. Sanitation entirely inadequate

Indictment  
Ref. to App "D"

and unhygienic. Both sexes confined in the same cell. Prisoners slept on the floor and received inadequate bedclothes. The general treatment of the prisoners was an organized, premeditated and inhuman way of breaking down resistance and morale. During the day they were forced to sit at attention; sometimes forced to kneel for 6 or 8 hours. Beating and torture administered during interrogation. (Ex. 1893 at p. 14165, Exs. 1900 and 1901 at pp. 14178-9) A prisoner killed by bayonet thrust: mass punishments for individual offences. Swiss Consul was refused permission to visit prisoners. (Powell 3270, 3280)

(b) Woosung Prison Camp, Shanghai.

Sec 2(a), 3,  
4(d), 5(a)  
8(d)

Conditions deplorable, food inadequate. Sanitary conditions abominable. Water supply inadequate - sometimes no water at all being obtainable for 24 hours. No stoves or fuel for fires furnished. Prisoners slept on bare boards with insufficient blankets: in winter temperature fell to 15-20 degrees below zero. Practically no clothing issued. No soap issued. No medical care supplied. Prisoners were employed on war work. (Ex. 1901, at p. 14179, Ex. 1911 at p. 14191, Ex. 1914 at p. 14194)

In March 1942 an American POW who escaped from Woosung Camp, was recaptured, tried by court martial under the provisions of Japanese military law as a deserter from the Japanese Army, and sentenced to 10 years' confinement. (Ex. 1900 at p. 14178) DEFENCE EVIDENCE - SAWADA, Comd 13 Army Dec. 40-Oct. 42, said that POW fairly and justly treated and Swiss International Red Cross was highly delighted when he inspected Shanghai POW Camp. (Ex. 3073 at pp. 27444-7)

7. Formosa.

Nil

8. French Indo China.

Nil

9. Hainan Island.

Nil.

10. Hong Kong

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1, 5(a)  
(c) & 11.

(a) 25/26 December 1941: When the Japanese entered St. Stephens College Hospital,

Indictment  
Ref. to App "D"

SUBJECT

Hong Kong, 15 to 20 wounded men were bayoneted in their beds by the Japanese. In inspection the next day disclosed the hospital in a dreadful state: two soldiers were found with their bodies badly mutilated - their ears, tongues, noses and eyes having been cut away from their faces. About 70 wounded patients had been killed in their beds; the commanding officer and his adjutant had been killed and badly mutilated; several nurses had been raped by the Japanese during the night and three others had been killed and badly mutilated; the St. John's Ambulance men were put in a room and systematically butchered by the Japanese - only one survived. Altogether about 60 to 70 bodies of patients and 25 bodies of members of the staff were collected and burned by order of the Japanese, plus about 90 bodies from the battlefield. Large quantities of food and medical supplies were looted by the Japs. The Hospital was well-marked with Red Cross signs. (Ex. 1590, 1591, 1592, 1593, at pp. 13162-6 and witness Barnett 13112-13147)

Sec 1, 5(a)  
and 10.

(b) About 19 Dec. 1941: At a first aid post at the Salesian Mission, all the medical personnel were lined up and bayoneted or shot: there were two survivors out of 40-50. Any wounded men found by the roadside were bayoneted or shot also. (Ex. 1594, 1595, 1596 at pp. 13166-13169)

Sec 1, 5(a)  
and 10.

(c) 19 December 1941: At an Advanced Dressing Station at Wongneichong, 10 St. John's Ambulance bearers surrendered and although they wore Red Cross brassards, they were killed by the Japanese. (Ex. 1597 at p. 13170)

Sec 1 & 10.

(d) 17 or 18 December 1941: At Sai Wan A.A. gun position, 25 men of the 5th A.A. Battery who had surrendered, were bayoneted to death by the Japanese; one survived. (Ex. 1598 at p. 13172)

Sec 1 & 10.

(e) 25 December 1941: 6 captured British officers were bayoneted to death by the Japanese. (Ex. 1599 at p. 13173)

Sec 1 & 10

(f) 19 December 1941: At Mt. Butler, 3 Canadian Grenadiers of a group which had surrendered were taken out of the ranks and two bayoneted and one shot. (Ex. 1600 at p. 13174)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

SUBJECT

Sec 1 )

(g) 29 December 1941: After the surrender of Hong Kong, over 50 dead bodies were found in the Wong Nei Chong area, many with their hands and feet tied and all with bayonet and sword wounds in their backs. (Ex. 1601 at p. 13175)

Sec 1 & 10.

(h) Early 1941: A Canadian soldier, riddled with machine gun bullets, the wounds being infected with maggots, was brought into Bowen Road Hospital. He was one of a number of Canadian prisoners who had surrendered and who were tied up together and machine gunned. He was the only survivor. (Ex. 160<sup>R</sup> at pp. 13183-4)

(i) In Dec. 41 Japs shelled and/or bombed 4 Russian ships, sinking 2 and badly damaging one. Some members of crews killed, beaten, starved and robbed (Ex. 818 thru Ex. 821 at pp. 8041-8)

DEFENCE EVIDENCE - No cases of murder or looting by 38 Division - re (i) above. Japanese did not fire on ships in harbour (Ex. 27520-6).

(2) POW Camps and Civilian Internment Camps.

(a) Shamshuipo POW Camp

Sec 1, 2(a)  
(b) (e) 3,  
5 (a)

Conditions extremely bad; accommodation inadequate; no beds or bedding supplied - prisoners slept on cement floor or on boards; the latter became infested with bedbugs and the prisoners received permission from the Japs to discard them. The camp had been stripped of windows and doors and the men had to use plaster boards, sacking and tin to prevent the cold coming in in winter and the rain in summer. Latrine facilities never adequate. From April 1942 prisoners were employed on repairing guns at Stanley. Medical facilities and food inadequate. The sick were forced to go out on working parties. In Autumn 1942 diphtheria and dysentery broke out, but the Japs refused medical attention - about 200 died. The Jap medical officer never visited the sick. At this time there were only 11 latrines and 4 showers available for 1700 men. (Ex. 1603, 1604 at pp. 13177-9; Ex. 1606, 1607 at pp. 13181-2)

(b) North Point POW Camp.

Sec 2(a), 3,  
4 (c) 5(a)  
(d)

Conditions filthy and appalling. Accommodation inadequate. The camp was built originally to accommodate 600 or 700 but between January and April 1942 it accommodated approximately 2,200. City refuse had been



Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

SUBJECT

dumped at one end of the camp, which previously had been used as horse lines by the Japanese cavalry. At the other end of the camp were a number of dead Chinese bodies. It was a perfect breeding place for disease and the camp was infested with flies and bedbugs. Sleeping accommodation was insufficient. About 150 men or more were placed in each hut, originally built for 60 or 70 persons. Some had beds, some had not; some had one blanket, others none at all. There was no water in the camp, no cookhouses; latrine facilities were damaged and unusable and the men had to use the sea wall - a dangerous practice and one which helped spread disease. At first the men had no eating utensils at all and later only enough for 100 men was supplied. For the first month the men ate army rations, after which the Japanese took what was left and from then on the prisoners' main diet was rice of a very inferior quality. The prisoners were forced to sign a non-escape document, and to work on a nearby aerodrome.

Once when it was thought a prisoner had escaped, a muster parade of the whole camp, including the sick and stretcher cases, was called by the Japs. It lasted from 11 at night till 5 in the morning, and though it rained practically the whole time, no one was allowed to wear raincoats and those who had worn them were forced by the Japs to take them off.

The Commanding Officer of the Winnipeg Grenadiers died of malnutrition, malaria and dysentery - there was an entire lack of drugs to treat him.

At first there was no hospital but later a tent was allotted for that purpose; it was most inadequate. Later a little go-down or garage was allotted, but it was badly lit and the cement floor was below ground level and during the rainy season there was always several inches of water covering the floor. (Ex. 1604 at p. 13179 and Barnett pp. 13119-13130)

(c) Argyle St. POW Camp.

Sec 3 & 5(a)

The whole camp was in very poor repair; no amenities, facilities, medical equipment or attention. Food inadequate-nutritional value nil. (Ex. 1606 at p. 13181)

Indictment  
Ref. to App "D"

SUBJECT

(d) Bowen Road Hospital.

Sec 3 & 5 (a)

Medicines provided were grossly inadequate to cope with diseases caused by malnutrition, and beri beri, pellagra and failing vision. Numerous requests for drugs and increased food supply met with no response.

In January 1942 all personnel at the hospital were forced to sign a statement to the effect that they would not attempt to escape. (Ex. 1608 at pp. 13183-4)

11. Japan

12. Java

(1) Principal atrocities and incidents.

(a) March, 1942.

Sec 1 & 10.

About 70 POW of the Postuma detachment were tied together in groups and machine gunned. After the machine gunning, the Japanese went between the groups with their bayonets. This occurred at Bandoeng. (Ex. 1704 at p. 13606)

Sec 1 & 10.

(b) March 6, 1942.

About 80 POWs were machine gunned and bayoneted by the Japanese at Lembang, West Java. (Ex. 1705 at p. 13612)

Sec 1 & 10.

(c) March, 1942.

Several POWs were murdered at Kali Djati, West Java. (Ex. 1706 at p. 13620)

Sec 1, 10 & 12.

(d) 12 March, 1942.

Approximately 25 people, including a nurse, chemist's assistant and his wife and RAF and RAAF personnel were taken from the hospital at Soebang by the Japanese. This number, plus some women and children were killed by shooting or bayonetting. (Ex. 1707 at p. 13621)

Sec 1 & 10.

(e) 6 March, 1942.

Seven Naval POWs were killed by bayonetting or beheading, in the vicinity of Kertsono. (Ex. 1708 at p. 13621)

Indictment  
Ref. to App "D"

SUBJECT

(d) Bowen Road Hospital.

Sec 3 & 5 (a)

Medicines provided were grossly inadequate to cope with diseases caused by malnutrition, and beri beri, pellagra and failing vision. Numerous requests for drugs and increased food supply met with no response.

In January 1942 all personnel at the hospital were forced to sign a statement to the effect that they would not attempt to escape. (Ex. 1608 at pp. 13183-4)

11. Japan

12. Java

(1) Principal atrocities and incidents.

(a) March, 1942.

Sec 1 & 10.

About 70 POW of the Postuma detachment were tied together in groups and machine gunned. After the machine gunning, the Japanese went between the groups with their bayonets. This occurred at Bandoeng. (Ex. 1704 at p. 13606)

Sec 1 & 10.

(b) March 6, 1942.

About 80 POWs were machine gunned and bayoneted by the Japanese at Lembang, West Java. (Ex. 1705 at p. 13612)

Sec 1 & 10.

(c) March, 1942.

Several POWs were murdered at Kali Djati, West Java. (Ex. 1706 at p. 13620)

Sec 1, 10 & 12.

(d) 12 March, 1942.

Approximately 25 people, including a nurse, chemist's assistant and his wife and RAF and RAAF personnel were taken from the hospital at Soebang by the Japanese. This number, plus some women and children were killed by shooting or bayonetting. (Ex. 1707 at p. 13621)

Sec 1 & 10.

(e) 6 March, 1942.

Seven Naval POWs were killed by bayonetting or beheading, in the vicinity of Kertsono. (Ex. 1708 at p. 13621)

Indictment  
Ref. to App "D"

SUBJECT

- (f) 20th March, 1942.
- Sec 1. Major-General Sitwell, G.O.C. British Troops in Java, was kept in a cell for 14 days with his hands handcuffed, except when eating. He was beaten and kicked and eventually knocked unconscious. (Ex. 1709 at p. 13622)
- (g) April, 1942.
- Sec 1, 4 (a) 3 RAF POW made an attempt to escape from the Boie Glakok camp in Java. They were caught by the Japanese and executed. The Japanese stated that they had been shot for some serious offense, but did not specify it. (Ex. 1711 at p. 13624)
- Sec 1, 4 (c) (h) 22 April, 1942: At Bandoeng, 3 Dutch POW were fastened to a barbed wire fence, in front of a line up of Dutch Unit Commanders. A Japanese Officer delivered a speech, which translated amounted to the fact that the Dutch Officers were being held responsible for the POWs attempt to escape. The prisoners were then blindfolded and bayoneted several times. One died quickly, but the other two lived for some time. (Ex. 1713 at p. 13631)
- Sec 1, 4 (a) (b) and 10. (i) 5th May, 1942: Two Dutch POWs were executed at Tjimahi, West Java, for leaving the camp during the nights. (Ex. 1714 at p. 13634)
- Sec 1, 4(a) and 10. (j) 5th May, 1942: 6 men, Menadonese and Ambonese, were executed at Tjimahi, as a consequence of attempts to escape. (Ex. 1715 at p. 13634)
- Sec 1, 4(a) and 10 (k) May, 1942: Two Indonesian POWs were executed for attempting to escape. One was beheaded and the other was bayoneted by 5 Japanese soldiers and finally had some salvos from a Japanese firing squad. This incident took place at the Agricultural School Camp, Soekaboemi, West Java. (Ex. 1716 at p. 13635)
- Sec 1, 4(a) and 10. (l) 5 May, 1942: At Djati Nanggor 5 POWS, Javanese and Eurasians, were executed for escaping from the camp. (Ex. 1717 at p. 13636)
- Sec 1, 4 (a) and 10. (m) 26 May: Three Dutch POWs were executed by bayonetting at HBS Camp, Djoejoekarta, Central Java, for going out-of-the camp at night. (Ex. 1718 at p. 13637)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

SUBJECT

Sec 1 & 12.

- (n) 5 March. About an hour after the arrival of the Japanese at Blora the evacuees were questioned by the Japanese as to their names and where they were born. One man was born in Holland and for this reason he was executed. Four other evacuees were killed by the Japanese and the women were raped. (Ex. 1719 at p. 13638)
- (o) June: POW at Cycle Camp compelled by beatings and threats of mass punishments to sign non-escape agreement. (Blackburn 11533)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1, 2(a)(b)  
(d) and (e) 3,  
5(a).

(a) Jaar Markt Camp, Sourabaya.

POWS were accommodated in grass huts with mud floors. Rain came through the roof at all times. Sanitary conditions were very bad. Food was inadequate and the health of prisoners deteriorated. No medical supplies whatever were supplied by the Japanese. Work consisted of building anti-aircraft gun posts, filling in air raid trenches, preparing aerodromes, making petrol dumps and store dumps etc. Men were beaten when they could not lift weights and sick men were forced to work. (Ex. 1710 at p. 13624)

(b) Boie Glodok Camp.

Sec 3 & 5(a)

Very overcrowded, sanitary arrangements quite inadequate and food bad and insufficient. Although there were plenty of medicines available in the camp, the Japanese refused to allow the Doctors to make use of them. As a result of the lack of medical supplies, the prisoners suffered considerably and were reduced to a weakened condition. A Royal Air-force POW had an acute intestinal obstruction, which required an immediate operation. The Japanese refused any facilities for him to be moved to a hospital or for instruments to be provided for an operation in the camp. As a result, the prisoner died. (Ex. 1711 at pp. 13624-9)

Sec 1, 3, 4  
(a) 5(a)

(c) Cycle Camp, Batavia.

The camp was grossly overcrowded. Food at all times was completely inadequate and scarcely any medicines were issued by the Japanese. Frequent protests over the shortage of food and

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

SUBJECT

drugs were ignored. Sickness was very frequent and there were at least two severe epidemics of dysentery. Discipline was very harsh - physical beatings-up and brutalities were a very frequent occurrence. Constant protests were made to the camp commandant and to staff officers from Japanese Headquarters, but never at any time was any satisfaction received or any lessening of the physical brutalities. (Blackburn 11530)

13. New Britain.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1, 5(a)  
and 10.

(a) February: At Tol, 24 Australian POW were massacred by the Japanese. Their red cross armbands were ripped off them. (Ex. 1852 at p. 14105)

Sec 1 & 10.

(b) 123 Australians were captured at Tol. They were broken into parties of 10 or 12 and marched into the bush where they were bayoneted or shot. (Ex. 1853 at p. 14109)

Sec 1 and 10.

(c) February 4: 12 Australians were captured at Waitavallo. 10 were killed and two wounded. (Ex. 1854 at p. 14110)

14. New Guinea.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 12.

(a) April 28th: In the Lae Area, one native was handed over to the Chief Medical Officer for medical experiments and five persons were stabbed to death. (Ex. 1850 at p. 14101)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

15. Singapore and Malaya.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1 & 10.

(a) 27 Dec. 1941: Near Ipoh, Malaya, 75 captured Indian troops were tied up and bayoneted to death without charge, trial or other cause. (Ex. 1522 at p. 12946.)



Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

SUBJECT

- Sec 1 & 10. (b) 22 Jan. 1942. At Parit Sulong, Malaya over 150 Australian and Indian troops were captured. Some of the wounded were bayoneted to death almost immediately. The remainder, many of whom were wounded were inspected by a high ranking Jap. officer, and then tied up and shot. Petrol was poured on the bodies of the dead and wounded and they were set alight. Only two survived. There was no cause of any kind for this atrocity. (Ex. 1525 at p. 12949).
- Sec. 1. (c) 25 Jan. 1942: In Johore, Malaya, a properly and clearly marked ambulance convoy was deliberately bombed, three of the vehicles being set on fire. (Ex. 1505 at p. 12902)
- Sec 1 & 10. (d) 2 Feb 1942: At Muar River, Malaya, 6 Australian troops who had been captured two days before were tied up and machine gunned. One survived. (Ex. 1524 at p. 12948)
- Sec 1 & 10. (e) Early Feb. 1942: 10 or 12 Australian prisoners captured after Muar River fighting were roped together and marched for several days. One became ill and couldn't walk. The Japs took him off the rope and executed him. (Ex. 1505 at p. 12902)
- Sec 1, 5(a) & 10 (f) About 14 Feb. 1942: Near Katong Hospital, Singapore, a Red Cross truck was machine-gunned and the occupants, 9 Australian personnel, were captured. All were tied up and shot. One survived. (Ex. 1503 at p. 12899)
- Sec 1, 5(a) and 10. (g) 14 and 15 Feb. 1942: 323 of patients and staff of Alexandria Hospital, Singapore, massacred by Japanese. (Ex. 1506 and 1507 at pp. 12904-7)
- Sec 1 & 10. (h) 18 Feb 1942: 15 Australian troops who had been captured unarmed were kept prisoner at Japanese HQ at Pasir Panjang, Singapore, for two days and then tied up and shot. One survivor. (Ex. 1501 at p. 12896)
- Sec 1, 10 & 12. (i) 20 Feb. 1942: At Changi Beach 70 ex-members of S.S.V.F. (Chinese) were tied up and machine gunned. (Ex. 1498 at p. 12894)

SUBJECT

- Sec 1, 10 & 12. (j) 22 Feb. 1942: At Changi Beach, Australian prisoners were required to bury 140 dead Chinese. Presumably included 70 mentioned in (i). (Ex. 1499 at p. 12895)
- Sec 1, 10 & 12. (k) Between 15 Feb 1942 and 3 Mar 1942: About 500 Chinese were executed in Singapore without trial. (Ex. 476 diary of Maj-Gen Kawamura p. 5 and Operation Diary of Imperial H.Q. p. 9. Record pp. 5365-71, 5627-81, 5717-9. Evidence of Lt. Col. Wilde, Ex. 476 Japanese apologia at p. 5624)
- Sec 1. (l) 1 March 1942 in Singapore Japanese without justification of any kind unsuccessfully endeavored to execute Pte. Brien. He had been captured on 26 Feb. 1942 and was not accused of any offence. (BRIEN 12883)
- Sec 1, 10 & 12. (m) 1 March 1942 over 56 Chinese and 60 civilians were arrested, beaten and bayoneted or shot at Batu Bahat without any trial. (Ex. 1530 at p. 12057)
- Sec 1, 10 & 12. (n) Early March 1942 to beginning of April 1942, massacres took place at various places in Malaya. Japanese say they "caught wicked Chinese... about 1000 in Johore Province, about 1500 in Seremban, Malacca, about 300 in Selangor, about 100 in Perah, about 50 in Pahang and about 200 in Kedah and Penang and confiscated many weapons, but after investigation released most of them the same way everywhere". (Ex. 476 at p. 5624) Lt-Col. Wilde's comment: "It can safely be stated that many thousands of Asiatic citizens of Malaya were killed by the Japanese shortly after the occupation. I should say that these figures are not unreasonable for the first round up. As regards Johore they include, no doubt the whole of a peaceful settlement near Johore Bahm city. All the Eurasians - men, women and children - were murdered. On the evidence of witnesses we exhumed bodies shortly before I came up to Tokio. (WILDE, p. 5644)
- Sec 1, 10. (o) 12 March 1942 four Australian soldiers captured near Kulai. Two were executed because they had sores on their legs. (Ex. 1529 at p. 12956)
- Sec 1, 4(a) and 10. (p) 19 March 1942 three British gunners executed after being apprehended outside camp. (Ex. 1504 at p. 12901)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D".

SUBJECT

Sec 1 & 12

(q) March 1942 Japanese murdered Chinese child by throwing him under a moving vehicle because he had offered bread to prisoners. (Ex. 1509 at p. 12909)

Sec 1

(r) Between 6 and 24 April 1942 Lt. Dean who had been recaptured after escaping was beaten and tortured by Kempei Tai in order to compel him to confess that he was a spy. (Ex. 1513 at p. 12914)

DEFENSE EVIDENCE - Re para. (k) above. Sugita admits massacre of Chinese without trial. Says it was done to punish Chinese who had resisted Japanese and that Southern Army HQ disapproved of it. (Witness SUGITA p. 27397-27411)

2. POW and Internment Camps.

(a) Changi Civilian Internment Camp.

Sec 3

From 15 Feb. 1942 until April 1944, 3500 civilians including men, women and children confined in Changi prison which had been built to house 700 prisoners. (Wilde 5359, 5605; Ex. 1521 at p. 12944)

(b) Changi POW Camp.

Nothing serious in this period.

(c) River Valley Camp

Sec 3, 5(a)

Grossly overcrowded - no sanitation - ground waterlogged - 4500 men confined in space of 130 by 180 yards by April 1942 - outbreak of dysentery and a number of deficiency diseases became prevalent. (Wilde 5374-6)

(d) Havelock Road Camp.

Sec 3, 5(a)

Conditions similar to those at River Valley Camp. (Wilde, 5377)

(e) Great World Camp.

Sec 2 (a), 4 (a)

Working parties sent to docks and engaged in unloading ammunition and general ordnance stores - prisoners severely beaten for alleged offences. (Ex. 1509 at p. 12909)

(f) Selerang Barracks.

Sec 3, 5(a) & (f)

1800 hospital patients compelled on 20 Feb 1942 to move from hospital to Selerang Barracks thus seriously militating against their chances of recovery.

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

SURFACE

This barracks had been badly damaged by bombs, beds had to be jammed together on account of lack of space. Water ration consisted of one quart of infected water per man per day for all purposes. After two weeks patients were again compelled to move, this time to Roberts Barracks. (Ex. 1516 at p. 12929)

Sec 3 & 5 (a)

(g) Roberts Barracks

These barracks were also badly damaged by bombs and shellfire. Food was most inadequate. In April 1942 beri beri and other deficiency diseases broke out. Medical supplies and dressings were withheld. (Ex. 1516 at p. 12929)

(h) Kuala Lumpur Camp

Sec 3 & 5 (a)

By April 1942, 700 British prisoners of war accommodated there in an area 40 yards square. Food was inadequate in quantity and consisted only of rice. Between Feb. 1942 and May 1942, 166 men died. Japanese did not provide medical supplies or dressings. (EX. 1526 at p. 12952)

DEFENCE EVIDENCE - In March 42 German Military Attache saw Australian POW in Singapore driving past in trucks in Singapore. They made a healthy impression, more happy than depressed and seemed scarcely guarded. (Ex. 3071 at p. 27435)

16. Solomon Islands, Gilbert and Ellice Islands  
Naru and Ocean Island.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1 & 10.

(a) At Khandok an unwounded African POW was tied to a tree. The Japanese Doctor and 4 medical students removed the fingernails and then the heart. (Ex. 1850 at p. 14101)

Sec 1, 4 (a)  
4 (d)

(b) September.

In the Kokumbona Area of Guadalcanal two prisoners escaped. Pistols were fired at their feet. The two prisoners were dissected while still alive and their livers taken out. (Ex. 1850 at p. 14101)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

SUBJECT

(c) October.

22 Prisoners were killed by the Japanese at Belio, Tarawa, after the Japanese had bombed Japanese shipping on the island. The bodies were burned in a pit. (Ex. 1830 at p. 14141)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

17. Sumatra.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1, 5(a)  
and 10

(a) On Banka Island 50 men and 22 Army Sisters and 10 patients on stretchers were shot or bayoneted after giving themselves up to the Japanese. Only three survivors. (BULLWINKEL, p. 13454; RINGER, p. 13508; and Ex. 1767 at p. 13781)

(b) 13 March.

Sec 1 & 12

Five Chinese were murdered in Medan. They were beheaded by members of the Kempei Tai, their heads placed on sticks and shown to the public. (Leenheer, p. 13756).

Sec 1 & 12.

(c) 15 March.

At Sinbolon Estate near Seantar, three British civilians were murdered by the Japanese. (Leenheer 13756).

Sec 1 & 10.

(d) 15 March.

22 Dutch troops were taken prisoner on the 14th March at Tiga Rungu. After being captured, they were kept over during the night and killed the next morning. (Leenheer 13757).

(e) March

Sec 1, 4 (a)  
(f) (d)

Three Australian POW tried to escape and were caught at Palembang. They were brought back to camp and beheaded. There was no investigation or Court martial. (Ringer 13562).

(f) February 1942.

Sec 1

Mr. Bowden, Australian Trade Commissioner from Singapore, claimed diplomatic privileges. He was beaten and kicked by a Japanese Corporal and then shot. (Ringer 13597).

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

SUBJECT

- Sec 1 (g) 3 members of RAF surrendered to a Japanese patrol. They had their hands up but were promptly bayoneted and were kicked into the ditch by the side of the road and again bayoneted. Corporal McGahan had three bayonet wounds through his body. (Ringer 13597)
- Sec 1, 4(a) 4(d) (h) A party of POW were caught escaping from Padang - 6 British and two Dutch. They were taken to the island of Siberaeft and executed. (Ringer 1363)
- Sec 1 & 12. (i) On the Island of Sabang, 22 Dutch, the Governor of the Island and his staff were all murdered. (Ringer 13603)
- Sec 1 & 12. (j) 18 March, 1942.  
At Kotaradja, North Sumatra, approximately 50 Dutch and Ambonese POW were literally kicked into three boats, taken to the open sea and shot. (Ex. 1768 at 13783).
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- Sec. 3 & 5 (a) (a) Irene Lines Camp - Palembang.  
Living conditions were very overcrowded - the camp contained about 500 women and children. There were fourteen houses and each house contained an average of 40 people in the space of a 4-room bungalow. Sanitation was appalling. No medical supplies were issued, in spite of repeated requests to the Japanese. The main illness was dysentery. (Bullwinkel 13465)
- (b) Padang Jail.  
2,200 women and children were cramped into this jail which was originally built for 600 criminals. Many had to sleep in the open in the rain and exposed to the mosquitoes for two or three nights. (Leenheer 13756)
18. Timor and Lesser Sunda Islands.
- (1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.
- (a) February.
- Sec 1 & 10 At Oesava Besar, 2 Australian POWs were shot. They had been captured about 30 hours. (Ex. 1780, 1791 at pp. 13821-2)
- (b) February.
- Sec 1, 5(a) & 10 At Babaoe, Dutch Timor, an Australian



Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

-19-

SUBJECT

Corporal. Guthrie, in charge of the hospital was hung from a tree and had his throat cut. He was unarmed and was wearing a red cross upon his arm. (Ex. 1781 at p. 13822)

(c) June

Sec 1, 4(a) (b)  
and 10.

An Australian private, Terry, was taken from the Oesana Besar Prison Camp to drive a truck for the Japanese. During one of his trips he suffered a breakdown to his truck. He was charged by his Guard with sabotage, became angry and struck him. For this offence he was shot without trial. (Ex. 1781 at p. 13822)

Sec 1 & 12.

(d) A native spoke to an Australian after the capitulation. For this offence he was taken into a building by the Japanese and shot. (Ex. 1781 at p. 13822)

Sec 1 & 10.

(e) February: At Babaoe, three Australian POW were killed by being tied together and their throats cut. (Ex. 1782 at p. 13823).

Sec 1 & 10.

(f) 23 February: 7 Australian soldiers, who had been captured by the Japanese, were bound with their hands behind their backs by telephone wire, which had been pierced through their wrists. They were bayoneted slowly at first a number of times and after twenty minutes of bayonetting, the Australians were killed. (Ex. 1783 at p. 13824).

Sec 1 & 10.

(g) March: At Dilli, Portuguese Timor, a Dutch Officer was bound to a tree, bayoneted for about twenty minutes and then stabbed to death. (Ex. 1783 at p. 13824).

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 3 & 5 (a)

(a) Oesana Besar.

At first no covering at all was provided, except a few native huts for the sick in a separate area. POW built their own camp, in the manner of native huts. The only food at first was rice. No cooking utensils were provided. The only water available for any purpose at all, was from a swamp in the area. There were no drugs supplied at all at first, but POW were using their own drugs, which enabled them to carry on. Sanitary arrangements were most inadequate. Work consisted of unloading ships, mostly food. (Ex. 1782 at p. 13825).

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

SUBJECT

(b) Koepang Airfield.

Sec 3, 5(a)  
& (d)

There were more than 1,000 Australians in this camp. The men lived in a barbed wire and bamboo enclosure in the open air. The medical officer asked for medical treatment and medicine for the sick - this was bluntly refused. After a fortnight about 50 Australians died and were buried within the enclosure. The area was about two acres. Food was very poor with only dry rice supplied. Requests for improved conditions were made but these requests were bluntly refused. The Japanese demanded a 500 man working party to repair roads, cut trees and dig. The wounded personnel had to be operated on, in some cases, without anaesthetic and admission to the hospital at Koepang was refused. (Ex. 1787 at p. 13828)

19. Wake Island, Kwajalein and Chichi Jima:

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1 & 10

(a) Wake Island - May 42.

American civilian badly beaten and then beheaded in presence of Admiral SAKIBARA for an attempt at warehouse breaking. (Ex. 2035 at p. 14968, Steward, 14927)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1. 2(a)(b)  
4(a). 5(a)(d)

(a) Wake Island. - Japs refused to supply readily available instruments or anaesthetics for operating on 40 wounded American POW. Scissors had to be used for operations; no anaesthetics - POWs and civilians beaten daily, one being permanently crippled - they were also compelled to work on military projects - on 24 Feb 42 POW had to repair airfield whilst it was being shelled by American cruisers. (Ex. 2035 at p. 14968, Steward 14911 - 14937)

DIVISION 2.

1 JULY 1942 TO 31 DECEMBER 1942.

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix "D"

Subject

1. Ambon Island Group.
  - (1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.
    - Sec. 1 & 4(a) (a) 12 July 42. 34 Dutch officers and other ranks having been discovered sending letters to their wives who were interned in another camp were beaten with pick handles, iron star-pickets, chains, pieces of wire and sticks for from 2 to 3 hours in front of Japanese HQ. Three died of injuries, whilst 13 suffered single or double fractures and two sustained fractured skulls. (Van Nooten, p. 13972, Ex. 1821, 1822, 1823 at pp. 14052 -4)
    - Sec. 1 & 4(a) (b) 19 Nov. 42. 25 Australian POW at Tan Toey Camp were beaten with pick handles and bowser pipes and tortured for periods of 2 to 11 days on instructions of Japanese Island Commander, Capt. ANDO, on account of going out of the camp confines at night. Eleven were taken away and executed. (Van Nooten p. 13976, Ex. 1822, 1823 at pp. 14053--4)
    - Sec. 12 (c) A pregnant native woman was punched, knocked to the ground and kicked in the stomach by a Japanese guard in the presence of other guards. (Van Nooten p. 13988)
  - (2) POW and Internment Camps.
    - Sec. 2(a)(e),  
3 & 5(a) (a) Tan Toey Barracks.

Food sufficient to keep men fit, but not to enable him to work hard. Accommodation depleted by 6 to 8 huts being taken over in July for storage of ammunition etc. and further depleted by storage of bombs in camp in November. POW employed on road work, tunnelling, stevedoring and delousing bombs, all work connected with a military objective. Medical supplies inadequate. (Van Nooten pp. 13945-62)
2. Andaman and Nicobar Islands.

Nil.
3. Borneo.
  - (1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.
    - Sec. 1 & 4(a) (a) August 42. At Bandjermasin, 3 Dutch POW escapees were recaptured and executed without trial. (Ex. 1692 at p. 13508)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix "D".

SUBJECT

- Sec. 1, 10 & 12 (b) 26 Aug. 42. At Longnawan, the Japanese, on orders from higher command at Tarakan, murdered 35 Dutch troops who had surrendered. About the same time 25 British and American civilians, including 4 women and 4 babies, were massacred. (Ex. 1688, 1689 at pp. 13498-9)
- (c) 12 Sept. 42. At Sandakan Camp, Col. Walsh was threatened by a firing party unless all POW signed a statement to the effect that they would not attempt to escape. It was signed under duress. (Ex. 1667, 1668, at pp. 13410-25, Ex. 1674 at pp. 13447-8)
- Sec. 1 (d) About Dec. 42. At Kuching, an English officer was beaten with a hoe handle and knocked down a number of times, kicked in the stomach, then put in the cell for 5 days. This was punishment for greeting an Indian prisoner. (Ex. 1673 at p. 13446)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- Sec. 1, 2(a)(d) & (e), 3, 5(a). (a) Tarakan Camp.
- Same conditions as previously described, but the work became heavier from September 1942 and POW received even rougher and more bestial treatment. The majority had no shoes and the sick were forced to make up work party numbers. Actually from 50% to 75% of the men were unfit for work. (Ex. 1686 at p. 13495)
- Sec. 3 & 5(a) (b) Balikpapan Camp.
- Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1681 at p. 13504)
- Sec. 1, 2(a)(b)(d) & (e), 3, 4(a) (d), 5(a). (c) Kuching Camp.
- The food position was very bad, and medical supplies practically non-existent. There was no doctor in the British officers' camp until a month before the Japanese surrender. Red Cross supplies were traded to POW for watches, etc. by the Japanese. Col. SUGA visited the camp regularly until last 18 months, but he never visited the hospital. There was no proper issue of clothing or footwear and many worked barefoot. Prisoners compelled to work on military projects, and numerous prisoners, including the sick, were beaten, knocked down and jumped on. Collective

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix "D"

SUBJECT

punishment consisted of standing for 2 or 3 hours in the sun with their hands above their heads - anyone who moved was beaten. Tropical ulcers were prevalent. (Ex. 1673, 1674 at pp. 13446-8)

Sec. 1, 2(a)(b)(d) & (e), 3, 5(a) (d) Sandakan Camp.

Accommodation quite inadequate; sanitation shocking - frequent requests for improvement refused. The water supply was infected and most unsatisfactory - the same water supply originally used for 250-300 natives had to be used for 1500 men. The food ration was inadequate consisting of 11 oz. rice and spoonful of vegetables, and the sick received only half the normal ration. There was only one small cook-house for 1500 men. Prisoners were forced to work on military projects; after Nov. 1942, 25%-30% had to work barefoot, others in clogs made by themselves. Prisoners on working parties were beaten into unconsciousness to compel them to speed up work. Mass punishments consisted of a decrease in the food ration. There were practically no medical or surgical supplies except for a small quantity of quinine. The sick were made to work. No footwear or clothing was issued. Hospital accommodation crowded. Deaths due to dysentery, malaria and malnutrition increased as time went on. (Ex. 1666, 1667, 1668 at pp. 13404-13425, Ex. 1674 at p. 13448 and STICPEWICH at pp. 13345-13355)

(e) Lutong Camp.

Sec. 1, 3, 4(a)(b), & 5(a).

Food was insufficient; no clothing was issued, and prisoners were beaten regularly because they had taken part in war against Japanese. A number of Indians died from disease; 41 were taken away by the Japanese and never seen again. (Ex. 1657 at p. 13314)

4. Burma and Siam.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 12

(a) July 42. Victoria Point Camp - in order to compel an ex-Burmese policeman to give information about the British, he was shut up in a cage for 14 days, then beaten, tortured and burnt and finally executed. (Ex. 1535 at p. 12963)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix "D".

SUBJECT

- Sec. 12 (b) July-Nov. 42. Prome Court - 5 Chinese executed by Kempei Tai without trial as a result of orders from HQ. (Ex. 1556 at p. 12992)
- Sec 4(a) & (b) (c) Sept. 42. Tavoy - 3 Australians were beaten and tortured by Kempei Tai because they were suspected of stealing from Japanese stores. (Ex. 1582 at p. 13100)
- (d) 5 Oct. 42. Thambuyzat - Maj. Green confined in small wooden cell until he signed non-escape agreement. (Ex. 1500 at p. 13098)
- Sec. 1 & 4(a) (e) 13 Dec. 42. Tharbuyzat - 3 Dutch officers who had been recaptured after escaping from Wegalie Camp were executed. (Ex. 1560 at 13050)
- Sec. 1 & 4(a) (f) 14 Dec. 42. Tharbuyzat - Pte. Whitfield who had been recaptured after escaping from KANDAW CAMP was executed without trial. (Ex. 1560 at p. 13050 at Ex. 1580 at p. 13098)
- Sec. 1 & 4(a) (g) 27 Dec. 42. Tharbuyzat - A Dutch Sergt. and 2 privates who had escaped from Wegalie Camp were executed. Tharbuyzat Camp was commanded by Lt. Col. NIGHTINGALE now dead. (Ex. 1560 at p. 13050)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- Sec. 3, 5(a)(d) (a) Wegalie Camp.  
Previously described conditions continued. (Coates p. 11403-10, 11482, and Lloyd p. 13066-7)
- Sec. 2(a)(c) & (d) (b) Tavoy Camp.  
Aug. 42. - Dec. 42 - POW were engaged on enlarging a military aerodrome worked 6 days a week and 10 hours a day in the rain. POW were often beaten to compel them to work harder.
- Sec. 4(c) As a result of certain thefts which were alleged to have occurred some hundreds of POW were compelled to stand in the sun for hours (Lloyd p. 13012-9 and Ex. 1582 at p. 13100)



Subject.

Sec. 3,5(a) (c) 40 Kilo Camp.  
Oct. 42 - camp previously occupied by  
Burmese - camp in bad condition -  
insufficient food and water - out of  
675 personnel, 130 men in hospital  
and 50-100 had had diarrhoea - 2 men  
died from dysentery. Jan. L/Cpl. in  
charge of camp. No medical supplies.  
Beri beri and pellagra began to show  
up. (Ex. 1561 at p. 13054)

5. The Celebes and Surrounding Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1 & 12 (a) 3 July 42. At Teling Internment Camp,  
Menafo, two Dutch civilians were  
executed. On the same date 4 other  
Europeans were also executed.  
(Ex. 1810 at p. 13920)

Sec. 1, 4(a) & (d) (b) 14 Sept. 42. At Macassar POW Camp, 3  
POW who attempted to escape and were  
recaptured, were beheaded, and  
another three were beheaded about the  
same time after severe ill-treatment  
which lasted about a week. (Ex. 1805  
at p. 13867)

Sec. 1 & 4(a) (c) 28 Oct. 42. At Macassar, a POW who  
was accused of "aggressiveness"  
while on a working party, was given  
37 strokes and, on his return to  
camp, another 50 strokes. During  
the second beating other POW had to  
hold him upright as he was unable  
to stand after the first beating.  
He spent a considerable time in hos-  
pital before he was able to walk  
again. (Ex. 1805 at p. 13867)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b) (c)(d)(e),  
3,4(a)(c),  
5(a)(d),8(e) (a) Macassar POW Camp.  
Same conditions as previously des-  
cribed. (Ex. 1804,1805 at pp 13866-7)

Sec. 1,3,4(a) (b), 5(a) (b) Teling Internment Camp, Menafo.  
Same conditions as previously des-  
cribed. (Ex. 1810 at p. 13920)

6. China other than Hong Kong.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec. 3,4(a)(f) (a) Bridge House, Shanghai.  
Conditions continued as previously  
described. Washing facilities  
wholly inadequate and unhygienic.  
All the prisoners were filthy and

Subject.

covered with lice, open sores and wounds, the latter being the result of third degree methods and long incarcerations. (Ex. 1893-4 at pp 14165-8)

- Sec. 2(a),3,4(c),  
5(a),8(d)
- (b) Woosung Prison Camp, Shanghai.  
Conditions as previously described continued. In about Sept. 1942, 100 American POW suffered mass punishment for the escape of 4 Marines. They were confined in a room in crowded conditions for from 6 to 20 days without heat or bed clothing at a time when the temperature was very low, and without adequate rations. (Ex. 1897 at p. 14172, Ex. 1911 at p. 14191, Ex. 1914 at p. 14194)
- Sec. 2(a),3,5(a)
- (c) Mukden Prison Camp.  
Prisoners not provided with proper medical care, clothing, food or quarters. Food was available but not issued to prisoners, and what was issued was sometimes so contaminated that prisoners could not eat it. All requests for more food, fuel and medical supplies refused. Over 200 POW died as a result of lack of food, medical care and fuel. Prisoners employed on war work. Camp was situated about 600 yards from ammunition factory and both camouflaged in the same way. No POW markings on camp. (Ex. 1905, 1906 at pp 14187-8, Ex. 1912, 1913 at pp 14192-3)
- Sec. 3, 4(a)
- (d) Haiphong Road Camp.  
Between 300 and 400 civilians were interned here in November 1942 without cooking arrangements, rations or toilet facilities. Food insufficient, heating during winter months insufficient. Beatings frequent. (Ex. 1888 at p. 14158, Ex. 1893 at p. 14165)

7. Formosa.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec. 1,2(b)(d)  
& (e),3,  
5(a)&(d)
- (a) Karenko POW Camp.  
Starvation rations, general conditions extremely bad. Disgraceful treatment meted out to senior Allied officers, and prisoners were repeatedly beaten, and forced to do heavy manual labour. From September onwards general orgies of brutal mass beatings took place from time to time, and no prisoner was safe. The accommodation was bad. By Oct-

Subject.

ober 1942 owing to continuous starvation, hunger oedema was prevalent. No hospital accommodation was provided - one room was allotted for medical inspection purposes and hospital ward purposes. No equipment was provided and no beds - patients brought their own prison bedding. Drugs and medicines supplied by the Japs were practically negligible, and those used were mainly smuggled in. In November 1942 Major-General Beckworth died, after attempts to get the advice and assistance of the Jap doctor and to get supplies of anti-diphtheria serum failed. (Ex. 1629 at p. 13208)

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)  
(d) & (e),  
3,5(a)

(b) Kinkaseki POW Camp.

At least 10 men died as a result of hardships experienced between the ship and the camp. Each POW was left with a shirt or a pair of pants and given clogs in place of boots or shoes. The food was insufficient, consisting of about 400 grammes of rice and a little vegetable per day. The Japanese medical staff consisted of one Sergeant and two privates. The POW doctor and his assistants were severely beaten every morning by the Jap sergeant. Those who reported at sick parades were nearly always knocked down. Many of the sick were forced to work and almost every day a few patients in the hospital were beaten up; many of them died within a few hours of the beatings. The sick received half rations and some were ordered none at all. In December the men commenced work on the copper mines. At first equipment for working in the mines was good but after about a month many worked bareheaded, barefooted or with rags tied round their feet, and working conditions became atrocious. In some places there was an incessant flow of hot acid water from the roof, and in other places the heat was so terrific that the men became unconscious after a few minutes' work. The whole mine was a death-trap, unshored and dangerous, and there were many accidents. All articles of First Aid were confiscated by the Japs and requests for first aid articles in the mine were refused until Feb. 1944. Medicines and drugs were at all times in short supply. (Ex. 1630, 1631 at pp 13210-25)

8. French Indo China.

9. Hainan Island.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) POW Camp.

Sec. 1, 2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)&(e),  
3, 4(1), 5(a)  
& (d)

Coolie huts vermin infested and filthy for accommodation of 263 POW - no sanitation - no separate provision for sick - food 400 grams of rice daily and some rotten meat or fish - POW engaged from 9 a.m. to 8 p.m. on military projects - POW suffering from beri beri, dysentery, malaria and Malnutrition - even sick were compelled to work - men were flogged and kicked at work, some of them sustaining fractured limbs as a result. (Ex. 1624, 1625 at p. 13201-3)

(b) Coolie Camp.

Sec. 1 & 12

Consisted of 100 barracks filled with Hong Kong and Canton coolies who worked at iron mine and at the port of HAISHO - they looked starved and emaciated and were dying at the rate of 10-12 a day. Coolies were taken to POW Camp by the Japanese to be flogged or given the water torture for breaches of discipline. (Ex. 1625 at p. 13203)

10. Hong Kong.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1, 4(a)(b)  
& (d)

(a) July or August 42. 4 Canadians who escaped from North Point Camp were recaptured and later stabbed with swords and bayonets and then shot. (Ex. 1602 at p. 13176, Ex. 1604 at p. 13178 and Barnett pp. 13129-31)

Sec. 1, 4(a)

(b) July 1942. At Shamshuipo Camp when an escape tunnel was discovered by the Japanese, 8 British OR's were arrested, 4 of whom were never seen again, and it was later ascertained from a Japanese list that they had been shot (Ex. 1603 at p. 13177)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec. 1, 2(a)(b)  
(c), 3, 5(a)  
& (d)

(a) Shamshuipo POW Camp.

Same conditions as previously described. No dishes or utensils of any kind were provided, nor could they be purchased until about December 42 when the officers received their first pay. No stoves for cooking were supplied by the Japs.

Subject.

Working parties were employed on enlarging the aerodrome. When an officer protested about the prisoners working on military projects he was severely beaten. There were hardly any fit men in the camp and on many occasions a number of sick men were carried out to the job on stretchers, in order to meet the exact number demanded by the Japanese, although it was impossible for them to work. In October 1942 a diphtheria epidemic broke out and lasted till February 1943. Three or four men died each day. In October 1942 the Rev. Green was so severely beaten that he had to be sent to hospital. There were many beatings. (Ex. 1603, 1604, 1605 at pp. 13177-13180 Ex. 1607 at p.13182)

Sec. 2(a), 3,  
5(a)&(d)

(b) North Point POW Camp.

Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1604 at p. 13178 Barnett at pp 13119-30)

Sec. 3,5(a)

(c) Argyle Street POW Camp.

Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1606 at p. 13181)

Sec. 1,3,4(a)  
(b)(c),  
5(a)

(d) Bowen Road Military Hospital.

Same conditions as previously described. The food supplied was the same as in the camp - insufficient and inferior. Medical supplies became very scarce because of the large numbers of patients coming in at all times and because the Japs took supplies from the hospital whenever they wanted them. They also took away most of the X-ray equipment, and stole many Red Cross parcels. In November 1942 a special muster parade was called for all patients who could walk, and hospital staff. Dr. SAITO, head of medical affairs in Hong Kong, called this parade because he accused some of the patients of cheering when the first American air raid took place on Hong Kong on 25 October. He called out the C.O. of the hospital (Col. BOWIE) and Major BOXER (a patient), and beat them about the head and face. He then went in and beat about the face all the patients in Ward 5.

Because of the lack of drugs men died from diphtheria and dysentery. (Ex. 1608 at p. 13183, Barnett at p. 13134-7)

11. Japan.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec. 3&5(a) (a) Moji Hospital.  
Food poor and unsuitable for sick Europeans. Hospital accommodation very poor - patients slept on wooden floors in small cubicles on loose straw. There were several Japanese doctors but all medical attention was left to some American prisoners attached to Army Medical Corps. Approximately 180 European prisoners in this hospital and during the two months from about December 1942, approximately 50 died, mostly from lack of medical attention. (Ex. 1920 at p. 14203)
- Sec. 1&4(a) (b) Ofuna Naval Prison.  
Many severe beatings were administered with two-handed clubs issued to the Japanese for the purpose. Prisoners not allowed to talk to each other unless given special permission. (Ex. 1933 at p. 14233)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(c),  
3,4(a)(c),  
5(a) (c) H.O. Prison Camp, Osaka (Honcho).  
Food insufficient and unsuitable. Prisoners lost weight. Continued and severe beatings and torture. A favourite torture was to put a hose up the rectum of a prisoner and pump water in until he was unconscious. Short rations or none at all also a form of punishment, either for individual prisoners or for the whole camp. Prisoners compelled to work on weapons of war for 16 hours daily; protests ignored. Practically no medicines or medical supplies provided for treatment of sick. (Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)
- Sec. 2(c)&(d) (d) Motoyama POW Camp.  
Prisoners forced to do arduous work and long hours in the mines - 12 hours a day - which resulted in serious detriment to the health of the prisoners. Safety precautions wholly inadequate causing a number of injuries. Protests ignored. (Ex. 1943 at p. 14247)
- Sec. 2(a)&(e) (e) Camp At Yokohama.  
Prisoners forced to work in the shipyard on cruisers, aircraft carriers and tenders. No shelter from air raids other than open ditches were provided, and these were 1/2 mile from place of work. (Ex. 1942 at p. 14246)



SUBJECT.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)  
(d)(e),3,  
5(a)

(f) Umeda Bunsho POW Camp, Osaka.  
Brutal treatment handed out to all POW. Prisoners performed heavy work as stevedores, despite the fact that many were suffering from malnutrition and pneumonia and were generally in a weakened condition. They were beaten and kicked regularly and there was a lack of medical supplies, and food was insufficient. The sick received less rations than those working. (Ex.1946, 1947 at pp 14251-2)

Sec. 2(b)(e),  
3,&5(a)

(g) Camp 4 Fukuoka.  
Latrines inadequate and unhygienic. Plenty of medical supplies in camp but POW never allowed them in sufficient quantities for their needs. Men with severe dysentery compelled to go out to work. If they stayed in camp, they were forbidden food for 2 days. Men injured at work and requiring blood transfusions were not allowed to have the plasma. (Ex. 1951 at p. 14257)

Sec.1,3,4(a),  
5(a)(d),  
8(e)

(h) Camp 5D, Kawasaki.  
Food entirely inadequate. Clothing issued only once. Ample Red Cross clothing and blankets in the camp, but the Japanese used them. Also ample Red Cross medical supplies and surgical instruments, but the Japanese refused to issue them. Sanitation inadequate and unhygienic. Punishments included beatings, standing to attention for long periods and holding weights above the head. These occurred daily. Sick men were refused medical treatment, resulting in several deaths. (Ex. 1952 at p. 14258)

DEFENCE EVIDENCE - Tokyo, KAWASAKI, Yokohama, NAOETSU and MIZUSHIMA Camps-- POW given more food than quantity given to Jap labours - sick given better quality food - officers worked voluntarily - knew of many cases where Japs had beaten prisoners - in March 43 he ordered that rations of sick be reduced to 2/3rds of normal ration - this was done pursuant to instructions of Eastern District Army - witness complained to POW Information Bureau at POW's being sent to such cold places - he authorized members of staff to steal Red Cross supplies (Witness SUZUKI p. 272-1-27227)

12. Java.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

(a) July 42. Mrs. van Mook was tortured by the Japanese, in the Kempei Tai, Batavia.



SUBJECT.

She was made to sit on 5 sharp little beams, with her shins on the sharp edge, for 5 hours without food or drink. This torture was repeated and then she received the water, torture twice in succession and again the day after. (Ex. 1754 at p. 13695)

- (b) 16 July 42. Mrs. Idenburg van de Poll was taken to the Kermai Tai building, Koningsplein and interrogated. She was made to kneel on a foot-scraper of rounded beams and tied fast. She was then beaten with articles such as a plaited bamboo stick, rope and a cudgel. As a result of severe punishments, her feet were completely dislocated. She also had matches knocked under her nails, was kicked on her wounded legs, cigarettes extinguished on her arms and legs, etc. She was beaten to the ground with the flat of a sword, dragged through the cell by her hair and kicked several times, resulting in a broken rib. (Ex. 1755 at p. 13696)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)  
(d),3,4(a)  
(b)&5(a)

(a) Lyceum Camp.

This camp was grossly overcrowded, 2400 POW being crowded into a camp designed for 600 students. The work was on military projects and very heavy. Sanitary conditions very bad. Because of this there was a dysentery outbreak and 15 deaths occurred in a very short period. Corporal punishment was inflicted frequently for conduct such as whistling in the bathroom. (Ex. 1710 at p. 13624)

Sec. 1,3,4(a)  
&5(a)

(b) L.O.G. Camp, Bandoeng.

Food was always insufficient, although at that time proper food was easily available. Sanitary conditions were appalling and at times the water supply was purposely cut off. Proper medical aid was made impossible owing to lack of medical supplies and the refusal to allow more doctors to visit the camp. The internees were beaten and kicked. (Ex.1720 at p.13644)

Sec. 1,3,4(a)  
(b),&5(a)

(c) Cycle Camp, Batavia.

Conditions the same as previously described. (Blackburn p. 11530)

13. New Britain.

Nil.

14. New Guinea.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1,10,12 (a) August 42. At Milne Bay in territory occupied by Japanese a native was found tied with signal wire. He had been shot and bayoneted. Also the body of a native woman was found tied down with wire by the wrists and legs to stakes. She had been killed by a bayonet. The bodies of six Australians were found - their hands tied behind their backs and bayoneted through the stomach. (Ex. 1833 at p. 14067)
- Sec. 1,10,12 (b) September 42. About 50 yards from a captured Jap HQ at Waga Waga, Milne Bay, the bodies of 2 Australian soldiers were found - one terribly mutilated and the other tied to a tree. The body of another Australian was found - the top of his head was cut off and he was badly lacerated. The mutilated body of a native woman was found pegged to the ground. According to a captured Japanese soldier, these tortures were carried out by the order of their officers so that the Jap soldiers would fight and not surrender. (Ex. 1834 at p. 14069)
- Sec. 1,10,12 (c) August 42. At Milne Bay the bodies of eight native men and women were found shot or bayoneted. An Australian soldier was found tied to a tree and also a number of natives were found tied to trees. (Ex. 1835 at p. 14072)
- Sec. 1,4(a),10,12. (d) August 42. 7 to 9 Australians, of whom 3 or 4 were women were captured by the Japanese and executed without trial, in the vicinity of Buna. (Ex. 1836A at p. 14074)
- Sec. 1,4(a),10 (e) September 42. An Australian 2nd Lt. was captured and questioned. He was executed by beheading. (Ex. 1850 at p. 14102)
- Sec. 1,4(a),10 (f) Two American soldiers were captured. They were blindfolded whilst being questioned and afterwards were both beheaded. (Ex. 1850 at p.14102)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

15. Singapore and Malaya.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1,4(a)  
(c) (a) 29 July 42. All personnel from River Valley Camp and Havelock Road Camp including sick and many who were bare-footed, were compelled to double around a car park surfaced with broken bricks and broken glass for 35 minutes. They were beaten to keep them going. This was a mass punishment for alleged laziness. (Wilde p.5380-1)
- Sec. 1,4(b) (b) July 42. 56 year old Lt. Gen. L. HEATH refused to disclose conditions of defences in India and as a consequence was struck on the jaw and imprisoned in a dark unventilated mosquito infested cell for 48 hours without food or water. (Wilde p. 5384-5)
- Sec. 1,4(a)(d)  
& 10. (c) 2 Sept. 42. 4 POW (Brevington, Gale and 2 others) publicly executed without trial for attempting to escape. Japanese Colonel OKANE present (Ex. 1517 at p. 12930 Wilde p. 5412)
- Sec. 1,4(b) (d) 2 Sept. - 6 Sept. 42. On account of refusal of Senior Officers to order POW to sign a promise not to attempt to escape 16000 POW from Changi Camp were assembled in Selarang Barrack Square which normally accommodated 450. They were kept there for four days without food. Owing to large increase in diphtheria and dysentery among POW, the Senior Officers were compelled to instruct the POW to sign agreement. (Ex. 1517 at p. 12930 - Wilde p. 5409-13)
- (e) Sept. 42. POW in River Valley and Havelock Road Camps compelled to sign non-escape agreements. (Wilde p.5413)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec. 3. (a) Changi Civilian Internment Camp.  
Although no one died from starvation, malnutrition illnesses had broken out. (Ex. 1521 at p. 12945)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(c)  
(d)(e), 3 &  
5(a) (b) Changi POW Camp.  
From middle of 1942 onwards food decreased and became practically a starvation diet. Beri beri and other malnutrition diseases broke out. Medical supplies rarely issued and then in inadequate quantities. Work parties were engaged on aerodrome construction. The men worked nine hours a day and were brutally treated by Japanese guards. Permission to purchase drugs through the Swiss International Red Cross Delegate in Singapore was withdrawn. (Ex.1517 at p. 12930)

Sec. 1,2(a)(d)  
(e),3&5(a)

(c) River Valley Camp.

Accommodation remained inadequate - no adequate hospital facilities, no beds provided for patients - medical supplies inadequate - boots and clothing wore out and not replaced - prisoners treated brutally on working parties. (Ex. 1510 at p. 12911) Up to Dec. 42, 15000 personnel passed through this camp and Havelock Road Camp which were adjacent to each other and run in conjunction. 3000 of such personnel had to be hospitalized. Food deficient in vitamin content although sufficient in bulk. (Wilde p. 5378-9); Working parties engaged on dome construction. (Wilde p. 5390, 5418); and handling of incoming ammunition (Wilde p. 5382.)

Sec. 1,2(a)(d)  
(e),3&5(a)

(d) Havelock Road Camp.

Conditions similar to River Valley Camp. Both of these camps were closed on 24 Dec. 42. (Ex. 1510 at p. 12911)

Sec. 2(a) &  
4(a)

(e) Great World Camp.

Conditions similar to those in previous period. Camp apparently closed on 23 Dec. 42. (Ex. 1508 at p. 12909)

Sec. 3&5(a)

(f) Roberts Barracks.

Up to Sept. 42 main trouble was due to malnutrition and lack of medical supplies. Then a Red Cross ship arrived and supplies were adequate for three months. (Ex. 1516 at p. 12929)

Sec. 3&5(a)

(g) Kuala Lumpur Camp.

Conditions remained the same as in previous period. Camp closed in October 1942 when 150 prisoners were transferred to Roberts Barracks. They were covered with scabies and were suffering from deficiency diseases. (Ex. 1516 at p. 12929, Ex. 1526 at p. 12952)

Sec. 1,3,4(c),  
5(a)&(d)

(h) Outram Road Gaol.

Prisoners confined in small cells. Daily ration food 6 oz. of rice and 1½ pints watery soup. No medical attention. Prisoners could be heard throughout the day screaming with pain from beatings. Davies, an Englishman, died in Oct. from untreated beri beri and the effects of beatings. In August 1942 prisoners were mass punished by having their ration cut to 3 oz. a day and being compelled to sit cross-legged at attention from 7 a.m. till 9.30 p.m. About the end of 1942 gaol visited by a member of Japanese Royal Family but conditions did not improve. (Ex. 1513 at p. 12914)

16. Solomons, Gilberts, Nauru and Ocean Islands.

NIL.

17. Sumatra.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 4(b)&5(a) (a) Sept. 42. POW in Palembang were forced to sign a parole form. 650 British POW were locked into one small school. The hospital patients were thrown out of the hospital and brought into the camp. The senior commanders were put into solitary confinement. After five days dysentery developed and one man died. The parole form was signed on 8th day. (Ringer p. 13562)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec. 3&5(a) (a) Irene Lines Camp, Palembang.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Bullwinkel p. 13465)

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)(e),  
3,4(a),5(a) (b) Palembang Camp.  
Accommodated in schools in slum area - inadequate sanitation - 6 seats to 600 POW - no bedding or mosquito nets - malaria infested area - hospital consisted of attap huts - no medical equipment or drugs - malaria and dysentery prevalent - sick ranged from 25% to 60% - food inadequate - 500-700 grams of rice - all prisoners including officers had to work - non-workers and sick on half rations. POW engaged on military projects such as construction of airstrips, anti-aircraft battery and searchlight sites - heavy manual labour 7 hours a day in tropical sun - half a day holiday per week, but it had to be utilized for digging graves etc. Sick had to work to fill quota - POW beaten to make them work harder - complaints by officers about treatment of men resulted in their being beaten. POW beaten into unconsciousness - punishment administered without trial and consisted of beatings, torture and confinement in small cages. Mass punishment for individual offences. (Ringer p. 13557-13586)

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)(e),3,  
4(a), 5(a) (c) Padang Camp & Madan Camp.  
Except for accommodation conditions similar to Palembang (Ringer p. 13557-13586)

18. Timor and Lesser Sunda Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1. (a) - At Soeway, the Japanese beheaded a Dutch Lieutenant. He had been found hiding himself in the bush. (Ex. 1784 at p. 13824)
- Sec. 1 & 10 (b) July 42. A Timorese had cut a telephone wire. He and his two brothers were sentenced to death. The public were instructed to watch the execution. The three were shot and the graves were ordered to be filled up by bystanders. (Ex. 1767 at p. 13828)
- Sec. 12 (c) Sept. 42. At Aileu, the Japanese made an attack on Portuguese guards and killed most of them. (Ex. 1790 at p. 13835)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (d) Oct. 42. At Ainaro two Priests were murdered by the Japanese for refusing to disclose the whereabouts of some Australians. Their ankles had been tied together, their heads tied down to their ankles and they were bayoneted to death. (Ex. 1791 at p. 13836)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (e) Dec. 42. At Atsabe, a Japanese, when attacking Australian Forces, used 50 to 60 natives as a screen. They also burned the native huts at Mt. Katrai and shot the women and children. This was a regular practice. (Ex. 1791 at p. 13836)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

19. Wake Island, Kwajalein and Chichi Jima.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1,4(a) Oct. 42. Kwajalein - by orders of Central H.Q. Tokyo, Vice Admiral ABE caused 9 POW to be executed. (Ex. 2055A, 2055B, 2055C at pp. 15018-28)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec. 1,2(a)(b),  
4(a),5(a)  
(d) Wake Island. Conditions similar to those previously described. (Stewart p.14911-14937 and Ex. 2035 at p. 14968)

DIVISION 3 - 1st. JANUARY to 30 JUNE 1943.Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D".Subject.1. Ambon(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.Sec 1, 2(a)  
(b)(e) 3,  
4(a) 5(a)  
and 12.(a) Tantoev Camp.

Position as regards food work and medical supplies the same, but lack of medical supplies serious due to incidence of beri beri and tropical ulcers. No medical instruments. Bomb dump blown up by Allied Aircraft resulted in death of 10 Australian POW and 27 Dutch women and children, the latter being interned in a camp adjacent to Australian Camp. 90 Australian POW and a large number of Dutch women and children injured. Camp was almost burnt to ground. Whilst camp was still burning Japs authorized a Red Cross sign being placed on hospital but after Jap recce plane had flown over, presumably for the purpose of taking photos of the Red Cross sign amid the burning buildings the Japs compelled the removal of Red Cross sign. Many times before the bombing representations had been unsuccessfully made to have the POW Camp marked as such and 200,000 lbs of high explosive bombs removed from camp; the dump was within 15 feet of Australian sleeping quarters and 75 feet of compound in which 200-250 Dutch women were interned. Camp had to be rebuilt without Jap assistance or materials. This resulted in accommodation being inadequate and men being overcrowded. POW and natives were kicked, beaten and tortured without any trial and frequently without any offence being alleged against them. (van Nooten 13951 et seq).

(b) Haroekoe Island POW Camp.Sec 1, 2(a)  
(b)(c)(e),  
3 and 5 (a)

2050 POW arrived on Island in May. Camp only partly built consisted of bamboo huts with coconut leaves for roofs. Nothing to drink was provided for first four days and first meal consisting of 3½ ozs. of rice after 26 hours thereafter once every 24 hours for a week. Only 50 per cent POW not sick and then had to build camp in tropical rainstorms. After third day working parties sent out to build aerodrome working daylight to dark. Sick in camp were beaten up.



Subject.

By 8th day dysentery rate so high that all airfield work had to stop and POWs were put on to camp construction. Inadequate latrines gave rise to disease. Food was inadequate. At this time daily ration 5½ ozs. rice. Almost whole camp suffered from beri beri, malaria. Medical supplies were almost non-existent. Death rate 14 to 15 a day. In spite of this POW were forced to resume work on airfield. POW on sick parade were beaten to compel them to go out to work. One POW so beaten died a few days later. Rations of sick were cut and they had to eat snails, rats, mice, dogs and cats to keep alive. (Ex. 1825 at p. 14056)

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)(e) 3  
and 5(a)

- (c) Liang POW Camp.  
1000 POW arrived in May '43. Camp consisted of one barracks accommodating 60 men and leaky tents for the rest. Work consisted of aerodrome construction and members of working parties and sick light duty parties were brutally beaten with pick shafts, rifle butts and bamboos. Work was very heavy, such as dragging heavy logs and clearing virgin jungle. POW were suffering from malnutrition as food was inadequate and medical supplies were very short. (Ex. 1827 at p. 14059)

2. Andaman and Nicobar Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Events.

Sec. 12

- (a) January 1943: Andaman - 7 Indians including one woman were beaten and/or tortured to compel them to confess transmitting messages to the British. Torture consisted of burning and the water cure. At least two of them were executed without trial. (Ex. 1610, 1611, 1612 and 1613 at pp. 13185-8)

Sec. 12

- (b) March 1943: Andaman - 56 Indian men and women were accused of espionage by the Japanese. They were tried by judges sent from Singapore. During the course of the trial they were beaten and tortured by Japanese including the judges to force them to confess. Tortures including burning of private parts, insertion of heated pins under fingernails, and the water cure. Eventually 43 were executed, 12 died in gaol and one committed suicide. (Ex. 1616 at p. 13192)

3. Borneo

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1, 4(a)

(a) 1943: At Sandakan, Pte Hinchcliffe for being away from his working party gathering coconuts, was made to stand for an hour, subjected to beatings with a stick and a board and to kickings, and then placed in a cage where he was beaten daily and given no food for 7 days. He was forced to sit at attention during the day and if he relaxed he was taken out and beaten. He was not tried for any offence. (Witness Sticpewich 13356)

Sec 1, 4(a)

(b) March 1943: At Sandakan Camp, an Australian whilst a member of a working party was tied up by his wrists to a tree and beaten about the head and body with wooden swords, sword scabbards, rifle butts and pieces of wood for 16 hours. Both arms were broken and he died 4 days later as a result of the beatings. He was not charged or tried for any offence. (Ex. 1667 at p. 13410)

Sec. 1 & 10.

(c) March 1943: At Balikpapan, 3 Dutch and 1 Indian POW were murdered on account of being mentally deranged. (Ex. 1691 at p. 13504)

Sec. 1,4(a)

(d) 4 May 1943: An Aust. Officer at Sandakan spent 14 days in the cage with 5 others and was later subjected to beatings and torture for 4½ days while being interrogated. He was burnt with cigarette butts, tacks were put under his finger nails and hammered in and he suffered other tortures. (Ex. 1667 at p. 13410)

Sec. 12

(e) Early 1943: Throughout Western Borneo, from early 1943 onwards, Indonesian and Chinese women were arrested and forced into brothels. (Ex. 1701, 1702 at p. 13527)

(f) June 43: Commandant Naval Police said if Allies landed prisoners would be beheaded. (Ex. 1686 at p. 13495)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec. 1,2(a)  
(d)(e)3,5(a)

(a) Tarakan Camp: Same conditions as previously described. Officers forced to work. Beri beri patients increased from 20 to 100. (Ex. 1686 at p. 13495)

Sec. 1,3,4(a)  
& 5 (a)

(b) Balikpapan Camp: POW received inadequate food, clothing and medical supplies and were maltreated. Many

Subject.

natives died from maltreatment and malnutrition. (Ex. 1691 at p. 13504)

Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
(d)&(e)3,  
4(a)(c)5(a)

(c) Kuching Camp: Conditions as previously described. Hospital accommodation most inadequate - dysentery patients lay on the ground covered with a piece of sacking. Sanitation was shocking. Practically no medical or surgical supplies. Brutal beatings at an average of 10 a day took place. Propaganda photographs, falsifying actual conditions were taken in the camp. Rations consisted of 8 oz rice and 2 spoonful of vegetables daily. A number of deaths were due to deficiency diseases. POW engaged on construction of military aerodrome. Collective punishment administered for individual offences. (Ex. 1673, 1674 at pp. 13446-8)

Sec 1, 2(d)  
3, 5(a)&(d)

(d) Kuala Belat Camp: POW were starved causing malaria and beri beri. Members of working parties and others were brutally beaten. Rations reduced because Indians refused to fight British. In one month over 55 Indians died of starvation. (Ex. 1655, 1656 at pp. 13312-3)

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)(e),3,  
4(a)(c)(f)  
5(a)

(e) Sandakan Camp: Conditions even worse than previously described. The new "POW Guards Unit" visited work parties regularly and administered constant mass beatings. Each night POW were carried back on stretchers, unconscious or with broken limbs. Rations were reduced to about half the previous ration at the end of April 1943. "Cages" were used for punishment. These cages were wooden barred structures, open to the weather, in which men could not stand up and owing to overcrowding could only sit cross-legged throughout the day and night. (Ex. 1666, 1667, 1668 at pp. 13404-20 STICPEWITCH p. 13355-7)

Sec. 1,3,4(a)  
(b)&5(a)

(f) Lutong Camp: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1657 at p. 13315)

Sec. 1, 3.

(g) Miri Camp: Indians at this camp received insufficient food and were beaten constantly. The Japanese unsuccessfully endeavoured to make them join the Indian National Army and fight the British. The rations consisted of 8 oz of rice a day and vegetables only occasionally. (Ex.1657 at p. 13315)

Subject.

Sec 1,2(c)(d)  
(e)3,5(a)

- (h) Seria Camp: Accommodation was inadequate resulting in gross overcrowding. Prisoners were brutally beaten in camp and on working parties and were compelled to work 10-11 hours a day. Food was insufficient. There were no medical supplies. POW suffered from beri beri and other malnutrition diseases. 27 POW died of diseases and starvation. (Ex. 1655, 1656 at pp. 13312-3)

4. Burma and Siam.

(1) Atrocities and Principal Events.

Sec 1 & 4(a)  
(d)

- (a) 16 Mar 43: Thambuyzayat Camp - Pte Bell having been recaptured after escaping was executed without trial. (Ex. 1560 at p. 13051)

Sec 1.

- (b) May-June 43: Tonbo Camp - 40 British POW starved for three days before interrogation and beaten. Three died as a result one of whom was kicked to death by Jap. medical officer. (Ex. 1557, 1558 at pp 12993-4)

Sec 4 (d)

- (c) June 43: Sonkurai - 4 British Officers who escaped and had been at liberty for 52 days were recaptured and sent to Singapore where they were sentenced to 9 and 10 years penal servitude. (Wilde pp 5490)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 3 & 12

- (a) Rangoon Gaol.  
Prisoners of war and civil internees were hopelessly overcrowded in cells and inadequate sanitary accommodation. Beatings took place daily for failure to understand what the Japs wanted and for failing to bow to them.

Sec 5(a)

Between 22nd. Nov. 42 and 16 Apr 43 many deaths occurred as a result of malnutrition and lack of medical facilities. (Ex. 1555 at p. 12991)

Sec 2(a)(b)(c)  
and 5(a)

- (b) 26 Kilo Camp  
POW went out to work at 0800 hours and returned to camp at 2200 or 2300 hours - work of a very heavy nature - even sick compelled to work to keep up quota. (Ex. 1561, 1563 at pp 13054 and 13059)

Sec 3,5(a)  
and (d)

- (c) 60 Kilo Camp  
Williams Force arrived in May 43 - previously a native camp. Natives dead of cholera still being carried away. Shortly after arrival POWs began to contract cholera and many died. (Williams 13006)

Subject.

Sec 1, 2(a)(b)  
(c)(d) and  
5(a)

(d) 75 Kilo Camp - POW compelled to work on railway leaving camp at 8 a.m. and returning at about 2 or 3 a.m. the following day. Sick compelled to work. Prisoners beaten by the guards to compel them to work harder. POW working in mud up to their knees and had no change of clothing. Ten deaths took place in three months. 3000 in this camp in April - all in an enfeebled condition but all except 300 sent to 105 Kilo, a number subsequently died and balance transferred to 55 Kilo Camp. Natives at 75 Kilo Camp dying at rate of 15 per day but given no medical attention. (Coates 11412-4 and Ex. 1563 at p. 13058, Ex. 1580 at p. 13098)

Sec 1, 5(a)

(e) 105 Kilo Camp - April or May 43 - POW suffering from dysentery, malaria and huge tropical ulcers - only medical supplies were those obtained from Japs in exchange for valuables - POWs brutally kicked and beaten by guards. (Ex. 1563 at p. 13058)

Sec 2(a)(b)  
(c)3and5(a)

(f) Hintok Camp - Siam - 27 Jan 43 - 18 Mar 43 - POW compelled to hew a camp out of jungle and then repair work on jungle roads - hours of work 8 a.m. to 6 p.m. - sick compelled to work - many POWs had to work barefooted and clothes of all were practically worn out - POWs, Dutch and Australian, suffering from malaria, beri beri, dysentery, tropical ulcer and general malnutrition. (Ex. 1565 at p. 13060)

Sec 1, 2(a)  
(b)(c)(d)  
(e)3and5(a)

(g) Kinsioek - 18 Mar 43 - 1 Apr 43. POW underfed and compelled to work on railway line for long hours. Sick compelled to work. Prisoners beaten and stoned by guards if they as much as straightened their backs when working. Food, medical supplies and clothing were insufficient. Beri beri and malnutrition was prevalent. (Ex. 1565 at p. 13060)

Sec 1, 2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)&(e)  
3and5

(h) Kinsioek No. 1 Camp. - 1 Apr 43 - 30 Jun 43. Accommodation - 20 to 22 men per leaky tent. POW including sick were compelled to work on railway from 7 a.m. until 9 p.m. and were beaten if they could not work. Food was insufficient and POW were suffering from beri beri and malnutrition. (Ex. 1565 at p. 13060).

Sec 3

(i) Koncoita - POW housed in a camp evacuated the previous day on account of cholera deaths - huts indescribably filthy and Japs refused to make

Subject.

tools available to clean them.  
(Ex. 1567 at p. 13071)

Sec 3(a)(b)  
(c)(e)5(a)

- (j) Camps between Koncoita and Taimonta - Accommodation in huts without roofs - food consisted of rice with a few pieces of fish in it and onion water - POW boots falling to pieces and clothes worn out, no replacements - POW had to work in mud and water from 12 to 20 hours per day, seven days a week on railway. Sick were compelled to work and when unable to do so rations cut to 1/3. (Ex. 1567 at p. 13071)

Sec 1, 2(a)  
(b)(c)(d)  
and (e)  
5(a)(d)

- (k) Sungkrai Camp No. 2 Camp, Death Valley 23 May 43 onwards. Accommodation - bamboo structures without roofs - 1600 POW confined in 2 huts 200 metres long and 24 feet broad - rainy season POW had no protection from rain. Camp was a sea of mud in two days - men had to sleep in mud. Working parties on railway from 0530 hours to 1830 hours - food 1 1/2 pints of rice and some vegetable broth daily ration - sick were compelled to work - prisoners beaten whilst working. Cholera broke out on 24 May 43 - no provision for segregation of patients - a week later a partly roofed hut was provided - some patients had to lie in water - 38 men died on first day but could not be buried as POW were not allowed to use tools - no medical supplies - dysentery also broke out - many convalescents died on account of being compelled to work. (Ex. 1569 at p. 13074)

Sec 1, 2(a)  
and (b), 5  
(a)

- (l) 30 Kilo Camp - Feb, Mar 43 was used to accommodate 2000 sick suffering from avitaminosis, dysentery and malaria - no medical supplies available and medical orderlies were sent by the Japs to work on railways. General Sassa went through hospital and ordered it to be closed and patients sent out to work, as a result many died in the next two months. (Coates 11411 - 2 )

DEFENCE EVIDENCE - At end of 1942 Jap medical team dispatched from Singapore to Burma Thailand to improve sanitation and check malaria, cholera, dysentery and black plague - early rains in April 43 prevented transport of food supplies, drugs and medical supplies - malnutrition, dysentery, etc., increased in proportion to progress of line - deaths occurring as early as October 42 pointed out death rate to Southern Army H.Q. - food and medical supplies could have reduced death rate. (Witness YASUDA p. 27743-27750)



5. The Celebes and Surrounding Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)(e)3,  
4(a)(c)5(a)  
(d)&8(e)

(a) Macassar POW Camp - Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1804, 1805 at pp 13866-7)

By April 1943 more than 70 per cent of the men were suffering from recurrent malaria, because of the lack of mosquito nets, boots, clothing, etc. The Japanese seriously restricted the supplies of quinine. There were also widespread mal-nutritional diseases. (Ex. 1804 at p. 13866)

Sec 1,3,4(a)  
(b)5(a)&12.

(b) Teling Internment Camp, Manado - Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1810 at p. 13920)

Sec 1,3,4  
(a)(b)5(a)  
& 12.

(c) Takeitai Headquarters, Manado: Suspects were confined under appalling conditions - overcrowded cells; forced to sit up all day; no speaking allowed; food was bad and insufficient in quantity; severe and repeated beatings, in one case for 14 days all day long and sometimes also at night; hanging by the feet, head down, burning; rape. (Ex.1813 at p. 13923)

6. China other than Hong Kong.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1, 4(a)  
(c)(d)

(a) April 1943: At Mukden Camp, 3 American POW, recaptured after escaping, were brutally beaten and then beheaded. In addition the men from 3 barracks were forced to sit at attention each day for two weeks as punishment for the escape of their fellow prisoners. (Ex. 1899 at p. 14174)

Sec 1 & 12

(b) August 1943: At Haiphong Road Camp, a civilian internee taken to the Headquarters of the Japanese Gendarmerie for questioning, was returned to the camp in an unconscious condition as the result of torture. He died several days later. (Ex. 1888, 1889, at p.p. 14157-60 and Ex. 1894 at p. 14166)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1,3,5(a)  
8(a)&12.

(a) Bridge House, Shanghai. Same conditions as previously described. (Ex.1893, 1894 at pp.14165-6)



Subject.

Sec 2(a),3,  
5(a),8(d),  
8(e)

(b) Woosung Prison Camp, Shanghai.  
Same conditions as previously described. Food still inadequate and medical care still not provided. From early 1942 to March 1943 between 30 and 40 POW died due to malnutrition, beri beri and dysentery. POW received no Red Cross parcels whatever. (Ex. 1911 at p. 14911)

Sec 2(a),3,  
5(a)(c).

(c) Mukden Prison Camp.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1905, 1906 at pp. 14187-8, Ex. 1912, 1913 at pp. 14192-3)

Sec 3,4(a)  
5(a)&12.

(d) Haiphong Road Camp.  
Same conditions as previously described. In January 1943 there were approx. 370 civilians interned in this camp and classified as POW by the Japs. Food totally insufficient. Accommodation overcrowded. No beds, bedding and practically no equipment provided by the Japs. Many men developed beri beri and other ailments due to malnutrition. (Ex. 1888 at p. 14157 and Ex. 1893-4 at pp.14165-6)

Sec 3,5(a)

(e) Camp "C" Yangchow.  
All internees, old and young, men and women, were transported to this camp in Spring of 1943 under extremely severe circumstances. Food was short, medical supplies almost non-existent. (Ex. 1893 at p. 14165)

Sec 3,5(a)

(f) Pootung Internment Camp.  
The camp was in a military zone. Sanitary and toilet arrangements unsatisfactory and primitive. Roofs leaked, bugs and vermin abounded. Accommodation in old warehouse unsatisfactory, and inadequate. No clothing provided. Food, at first sufficient, began to decrease. Medicines and equipment difficult to get - the Japanese supplied none at all. (Ex. 1893 at p. 14165, Ex. 1904 at p. 14186 and Ex. 1908 at p. 14189)

Sec 2(a),3,  
5(a),8(e)

(g) Kiang Wan Prison Camp.  
Food insufficient and the work very hard with the result that several POW died from malnutrition. A great deal of food was stolen from the POW kitchen by the Japs. No stoves, no fuel for fires. Latrine facilities and water supply inadequate. Only a small amount of clothing issued by Japs. No attempt made to provide medical care. Red Cross packages were withheld from the POW until about May 1945. Prisoners forced to do war work. (Ex. 1907 at p. 14189, Ex. 1909 at p. 14190 and Ex. 1915 at p. 14195.)

Subject.

DEFENCE EVIDENCE - re para. (c) above.  
Instructions of accused UMEZU to  
Kwantung Army to send medical and  
hygiene personnel to Mukden to re-  
store physique of P.O.W. - date Feb  
43. General health of P.O.W. bad.  
(Ex. 3113 & 3114 at pp. 27815-7)

7. Formosa

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1,4(a)  
&(b)

(a) 23 Jan. 1943: At Kinkaseki, because  
they had not had identification photos  
taken, 15 sick POW were lined up in  
the pouring rain, made to do PT and  
beaten. Two died as a result,  
(Ex. 1630 at p. 13210.)

Sec 1,4(a)&  
(b)

(b) 28 Jan. 1943: At Kinkaseki, 7 men in  
the dysentery ward were caught playing  
cards and sentenced to be handcuffed  
together for 3 days. One who was  
seriously ill died 3 weeks later.  
(Ex. 1630 at p. 13210)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1,2(b)(d)  
&(e),3,4(a)  
5(a)&(d),6(c)

(a) Karenko POW Camp.

Conditions as previously described.  
Orgies of beatings continued, some  
of them continuing up to 10 days and  
nights. Latrines were in a disgust-  
ing condition in spite of repeated  
protests. Protests against beatings  
only resulted to an epidemic of ex-  
treme brutality throughout the camp.  
Beatings were given by officers as well  
as guards. High ranking military,  
judicial, and diplomatic personnel  
were severely ill-treated by Japanese  
soldiers for alleged offences or none  
at all, and were all forced to salute  
Japanese soldiers and civilians;  
officers compelled to do heavy manual  
work. No clothing whatever issued.  
Food continued to be inadequate and  
prisoners lost weight steadily; they  
were not allowed to buy extra food. In  
February 1943 POW were forced, under  
duress, to sign a non-escape and good-  
behaviour form. Several Red Cross  
representatives were imprisoned in this  
camp and treated as ordinary prisoners.  
(Ex. 1629 at p. 13208, Blackburn pp.  
11542-53)

Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
(d)&(e)3,4(a)  
5(a)

(b) Kinkaseki POW Camp

Conditions continued as before but  
from January 1943 the treatment of  
the POW became more brutal and savage,  
as a result of 3 men complaining of  
beatings. At the end of the day those  
whom the Jap and Formosan foreman con-

Subject.

sidered had not done enough work were beaten with hammers until unconscious. Many deaths were caused through the brutal and inhuman treatment. By May 1943, less than 50 per cent were fit to walk to the mine and on one occasion 90 per cent of the sick were forced to work because of an inspection by the C-in-C. In March 1943, the General from the Prisoner of War Information Bureau visited Kinaseki Camp, but no prisoner allowed to speak to him. (Ex. 1630, 1631 at pp. 13210-25)

8. Indo-China

Nil.

9. Hainan Island.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Events.

Nil.

(2) POW and other camps.

Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)&(e),  
3,4(a),5(a)

(a) POW Camp:- Conditions generally the same as those previously described except that coolie huts were made available as a hospital - no medical supplies or drugs were provided. Only one rest day for working party every five weeks. (Ex.1624,1625 at pp. 13202-3)

Sec 1 & 12

(b) Coolie Camp:- Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1625 at pp. 13203)

10. Hong Kong.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1,2(a)  
(b)(c)(d)&  
(e)3,5(a)&  
(d)&3(e)

(a) Shamshuipo POW Camp: Same conditions as previously described. A certain number of huts in very bad repair were set aside as a hospital. There were no beds, no windows or doors, but later the Red Cross supplied the money to put in windows and doors. The food was very bad and it went from bad to worse. The Japanese medical authorities supplied no serum, but a Japanese interpreter brought some into camp thereby saving many lives. Consequently the interpreter was removed from the camp to the Bowen Road Hospital as the Japs considered he was treating the prisoners too humanely. He was later imprisoned for helping the prisoners at the hospital and not released until the British forces came.

Subject.

The prisoners on working parties were called at 4 in the morning though they did not start work until 9 a.m.; the intervening hours were spent in counting them out and getting them transported to the place of work. They returned at about 7 at night. The Japanese pilfered Red Cross supplies. (Barnett at pp. 13137-43, Ex. 1603 at p. 13177 and Ex 1605 at p. 13180)

Sec 3 & 5(a) (b) Argyle Street POW Camp.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1606 at p. 13181)

Sec 1,3,4(a)  
(b)(c)&5(a) (c) Bowen Road Military Hospital.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Barnett at p. 13134-7 and Ex. 1608 at p. 13183)

11. Japan.(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1,4(a) (a) 7 May 1943: At Hakodate No. 1 Camp,  
a Dutch POW died after being confined in the guardhouse for several days, accused of theft. He was taken out and beaten with fists, sticks and belts every few hours and was not allowed food or medical attention. Eventually he died as a result of this ill-treatment. (Ex. 1920 at p. 14203)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 3&5(a) (a) Moji Hospital: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1920 at p. 14203)

Sec 1&4(a) (b) Ofuna Naval Prison: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1933 at p. 14233)

Sec 1,2(a)(c),  
3,4(a)(c)  
5(a)&8(e) (c) HQ Prison Camp, Osaka: Same conditions as previously described. Practically no medicine, medical or surgical facilities provided by the Japanese. In March 1943, 40 cases of medicine and medical supplies were received and were supposed to serve the 20 camps in the area. The Japanese allowed nothing more than a small trickle to go out to other camps. (Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)

Sec 2(c)(d)  
&5(a) (d) Motoyama POW Camp: Same conditions as previously described. In the spring of 1943 protests were made to a Red Cross representative on working conditions, and he promised to make a report to Geneva, but no improvement resulted. The rate of sickness at

3,4(a), (c)  
&(d)

beri beri and  
nutrition. No medical supplies.

Subject.

The prisoners on working parties were called at 4 in the morning though they did not start work until 9 a.m.; the intervening hours were spent in counting them out and getting them transported to the place of work. They returned at about 7 at night. The Japanese pilfered Red Cross supplies. (Barnett at pp. 13137-43, Ex. 1603 at p. 13177 and Ex 1605 at p. 13180)

Sec 3 & 5(a)

(b) Argyle Street POW Camp.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1606 at p. 13181)

Sec 1,3,4(a)  
(b)(c)&5(a)

(c) Bowen Road Military Hospital.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Barnett at p. 13134-7 and Ex. 1608 at p. 13183)

11. Japan.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1,4(a)

(a) 7 May 1943: At Hakodate No. 1 Camp, a Dutch POW died after being confined in the guardhouse for several days, accused of theft. He was taken out and beaten with fists, sticks and belts every few hours and was not allowed food or medical attention. Eventually he died as a result of this ill-treatment. (Ex. 1920 at p. 14203)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 3&5(a)

(a) Moji Hospital: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1920 at p. 14203)

Sec 1&4(a)

(b) Ofuna Naval Prison: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1933 at p. 14233)

Sec 1,2(a)(c),  
3,4(a)(c)  
5(a)&8(e)

(c) HQ Prison Camp, Osaka: Same conditions as previously described. Practically no medicine, medical or surgical facilities provided by the Japanese. In March 1943, 40 cases of medicine and medical supplies were received and were supposed to serve the 20 camps in the area. The Japanese allowed nothing more than a small trickle to go out to other camps. (Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)

Sec 2(c)(d)  
&5(a)

(d) Motoyama POW Camp: Same conditions as previously described. In the spring of 1943 protests were made to a Red Cross representative on working conditions, and he promised to make a report to Geneva, but no improvement resulted. The rate of sickness at

Subject

this time was increasing due to long hours, arduous work and bad conditions. (Ex. 1943 at p. 14247)

Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
(d)(e)3,  
4(a)5(a)&  
(d)

(e) Camp D1, Yokohama: Conditions as previously described. In January 1943 more than 50 per cent of the 500 POW there had dysentery and malaria. Food was at all times inadequate and in the summer of 1943 the already meagre rations were reduced by about half; as a result beri beri became prevalent and practically everyone suffered from malnutrition. Prisoners continued to be employed at shipyards; sick men forced to work and in the first three or four months of the year 45 men died from pneumonia and malnutrition. With adequate medical supplies, proper food, clothing and medical treatment, these deaths could have been avoided. Beatings, frequently administered to prisoners, including the sick who were sometimes dragged from their bunks for the purpose. One American who was ill and had been beaten by the guards, died about two days later. (Ex. 1942 at p. 14246 and Ex. 1948 at p. 14253)

Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
(d)(e)3,  
5(a)&(d)

(f) Umeda Bunsho POW Camp, Osaka: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1946) Brutal treatment together with lack of medical supplies increased the death rate of prisoners. Within four months about 25 per cent of the original 458 prisoners had died due to starvation, exposure and diseases resulting from malnutrition and brutal treatment. (Ex. 1947 at p. 14252)

Sec 2(b)(e)3  
&5(a)

(g) Camp 4, Fukuoka: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1951 at p. 14257)

Sec 1,3,4(a)  
(c)5(a)  
&8(e)

(h) Camp 5D, Kawasaki: Same conditions as previously described. Numerous beatings with sticks, clubs and steel rods, mostly without cause and many until the victim became unconscious. Prisoners were often burned on different parts of the body with small pieces of burning punk under the guise of giving medical care. Collective punishment. (Ex. 1926 at p. 14223 and Ex. 1952 at p. 14258)

Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)&(e)  
3,4(a)5(a)  
&(d)

(i) Hakodate No. 1 POW Camp: Conditions very severe. Food very short and unsuitable. All prisoners suffered from beri beri and other forms of malnutrition. No medical supplies. The

Subject.

Japanese in charge of hospital and sick parades, though not a medical man, compelled sick to work in winter weather on heavy outside work at the Muroran Steel Works, which produced steel for war purposes and which was exposed to air attack. Working hours were from daylight to dark with only one day off in 14. Brutal beatings a common occurrence. The Japanese kitchen guard took much of the prisoners' food and sold it to Japanese civilians. (Ex. 1920 at p. 14203)

Sec 1,2(b)(d)  
&(e)3,4,(a)  
&5(a)&(d)

(j) Kobe Camp No. 3: During the winter at one time 157 out of 500 prisoners were sick. The sick were forced to work and men often collapsed on the job. There were about 35 deaths from pneumonia and malnutrition. Medical supplies were very poor. Beatings numerous and severe. Diarrhoea and dysentery were not considered reasons for not working. (Ex. 1937 at p. 14239)

Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
(d)&(e)  
3,4(a)

(k) Orio POW Camp: Most of the 300 or 400 British and Australians sent to this camp in May 1943 were suffering from dysentery and beri beri. Food inadequate and diseases due to malnutrition were prevalent. On arrival prisoners were forced to run around a nearby village in front of the Japanese people. Those who collapsed were beaten. Prisoners worked in the coal mines where conditions were very bad and dangerous. Many of the sick were forced to work in the mines. Beatings numerous. (Ex. 1944 at p. 14248)

DEFENCE EVIDENCE - re (b) and (h) above - from Feb. 43 medical research carried out on P.O.W. in Tokyo Area Camps - generally speaking P.O.W. undernourished and many suffering from diseases - as a result efforts made to cure and check spread of diseases. (Ex. 3110-2 at pp. 27809-14)

12. Java.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1,4(a)  
and 12.

(a) March, 1943: A prisoner was mercilessly flogged and kicked for denying that he had spoken, at the Japanese military Court of Justice, Batavia. He was carried out of the cell and died an hour later. (Ex. 1748 at p. 13681)



Subject.

- Sec 1, 4(e) (b) March, 1943: Kuipers died in hospital after undergoing tortures by the Kempeitai at Sourabaya. His tortures included constant flogging with a rubber rod and the water torture, which lasted for three days at a stretch. (Ex. 1748 at p. 13681)
- Sec 1,4(e) and 12. (c) April, 1943: Three Dutchmen were tried but given no opportunity to give their defence and were condemned to death by the Court of Justice, Batavia and were executed at Antjol by beheading. (Ex. 1748 at p. 13681)
- Sec 1 & 12 (d) February, 1943. The Kempeitai at Bultenzorg arrested and tortured leading members of the underground organisation. The tortures included hanging, kidney beating, the water test and electricity. The tortures of the various people were continued for some time. There were 16 executions by beheading. (Exs. 1749, 1750 at pp. 13682-4)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec 1,2(a) 3, 4(a)5(a) & 14. (a) Jaar Markt Camp: Accommodation leaky grass huts with mud floors. Sanitation system merely holes in ground. Food inadequate. Disease prevalent. No medical supplies. POW were brutally beaten and the practice of making prisoners beat each other was adopted. In March, 1943, prisoners were forced to load bombs, petrol and light armoured vehicles on to ships marked with the Red Cross. (Ex. 1710 at p. 13624)
- Sec 1,3,4(a) & 5(a) (b) LOG Camp Bandoeng: Conditions previously described continued. (Ex. 1720 at p. 13644)
- Sec 1. (c) Court of Justice, Batavia: Prisoners awaiting trial were confined in cells in which they had to sit upright except for one hour a day when they were taken out and made to run 6 kilometres. Those who didn't keep up were flogged. (Ex. 1748 at p. 13681)

13. New Britain.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec 1,4(a) (b)5(a) and 10. (a) January 25th: Two Chinese were killed by the Japanese at Rabaul because they were too sick to work. (Ex. 1855 at p. 14112)
- Sec 1,4(a)(b) 5(a) & 10. (b) January 29th: At Rabaul 10 Chinese were killed by the Japanese because they had no strength to work. (Ex. 1856 at p. 14112)

Subject:

- Sec 1,4(a)(b) 5(a) & 10. (c) February 4: Six Chinese were shot and killed by the Japanese because they were too ill to work. This happened at Rabaul. (Ex. 1857 at p. 14113)
- Sec 1, 4(a) (b) 5(a) & 10. (d) March 3: At Rabaul, 24 sick Chinese POW were taken from their quarters, forced into a grave and shot. On March 11th, the other batch of sick Chinese were killed in the same way. (Ex. 1858 at p. 14114)
- Sec 1,4(a)(b) 5(a) & 10. (e) April 3: 11 Sick Chinese POWs were executed with sabre at Kokopo because they were too ill to work. (Exs. 1859, 1860 at pp. 14116-7)
- Sec 1 and 12. (f) April: Because they were suspected of having a radio set in the house, a Mrs. Lei Gitsai Kunyang aged 59, was severely beaten by the Japs. Her six sons were beaten, and one was beheaded. This occurred at Rabaul. (Ex. 1864 at p. 14120)

14. New Guinea.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1, 4 (a)

- (a) At Salamaua a Flight Lieutenant, was executed by decapitation, after being interrogated for some days. (Ex. 1836B at p. 14075)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1, 3, 4(a)  
5(a) & (d)

- (a) Wewak: For two days following the arrival of the POWs from Singapore there was no shelter, clothing or food of any kind. When the officers reported the lack of food, they were beaten. The men had to build their own huts out of jungle plants. After a week men began dying of fever, dysentery, beri beri and several other diseases. The Camp was split up and those who remained in this camp were sick, with no arrangement for rations or medicine. (Ex. 1837 at p. 14080)

Sec 1, 2(c), 3,  
4(a), 5(a)  
and (d)

- (b) But: POWs received rations but no food was given to the sick POWs. The POWs had to work continuously for eight days without any relief. Five or six men died every day. POWs were only relieved of fatigues when they could not walk and this would be one or two days before they died. If the officers complained they would be brutally beaten. (Ex. 1837 at p. 14080)

15. Singapore and Malaya.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1, 4(f)

- (a) 13 Feb. 1943: Farter, a prisoner at Outran Road Gaol who was suffering from beri beri and dysentery died as a result of beatings. (Ex. 1513 at p. 12914)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) Changi Civilian Internment Camp.

Sec 3.

Former conditions - overcrowding and underfeeding - continued. (Wilde 5359, 5695. Ex. 1521 at p. 12945)

Sec 1, 2(a) (c)  
(d) & (e),  
3, 4(a) &  
5 (a)

- (b) Changi POW Camp: Food insufficient. Men continued to lose weight. Deficiency diseases prevalent. Greater part of the food grown by prisoners was seized by Japanese. Medical supplies totally inadequate. Neither boots nor facilities to repair worn out boots provided. No clothing nor hats issued. Working parties engaged in aerodrome construction worked long hours and were brutally treated. (Ex. 1517 at p. 12930)

Indictment Ref.  
In App. "D"

55.

Subject.

Sec 5 (a)

(c) Roberts Barracks: Food improved during this period for the purpose of building up men who left for Burma, Thailand, Portno and Japan from Jan. 1943 to May 1943. Medical supplies still inadequate. (Ex. 1516 at p. 12029)

Sec 1, 3, 4(c)  
(f) & 5 (a)

(d) Ontram Road Gaoi. Conditions continued as previously described. (Ex. 1513 at p. 12014)

16. Solomon Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1, 4(a) 5(a)

(a) May: At Buin whilst engaged in road making, a POW became sick. He was tied with his thumbs behind his back and pulled up with a block and tackle attached to his thumbs until he was off the ground. He died in 20 mins. (Ex. 1877 at p. 14133)

Soon after another Chinese, sick with fever, made a noise when Allied planes came over. The Japanese ordered the Chinese to dig a hole and the sick man was buried alive. (Ex 1877 at p.14133)

Sec 1 & 4 (a)

(b) May: Near Buin a white man dressed in overalls like a pilot would wear, was sitting on the ground with a drum of boiling water alongside him. Each Japanese emptied a tin of boiling water over him. (Ex. 1877 at p. 14133)

Sec 1, 4(a)  
5(a)

(c) May: A Chinese had been sick for four or five days and unable to work. The Japanese tried to force him to work. He was given the water treatment and died within a few minutes. This occurred near Kahili. (Ex. 1877 at p. 14133)

Sec 1, 2(a)  
(b) 3,  
5(a) & 10.

(d) Jan to June 43 - Ballale Island - 527 white POWs mostly sick and in poor physical condition were brought to the island - one tried to escape but was recaptured and executed without trial - remainder were put to work on aerodrome construction - a large number of deaths occurred from sickness - plans were drawn up for slaughter of POW in the event of an allied landing - in April or June 43 an Allied landing was expected and in accordance with plan the 90 or 100 surviving POW were bayoneted to death. (Ex. 1878, 1879 at pp. 14137-40)

Sec 1 & 12

(e) March 43 - NARI ISLAND - As a reprisal for 1st. Allied bombing raid 5 white civilians were executed. (Ex. 1881, 1882 at pp. 14147-9)

Sec 1 & 12

(f) On Ocean Island 3 natives were beheaded without trial for stealing. Three others were made to race to an electrified fence and were electrocuted on touching it. (Ex. 1883 at p. 14150)

17. Sumatra

(1)

Sec 1 & 10.

Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

(a) May: At Lawo Segala Camp, Indonesian POWs were told by the Japanese Commander that they would soon have to enlist in the Japanese Army. On May 20, a Japanese Officer and a Kempei Tai officer arrived at the camp. The POWs were told that they had five minutes to decide whether they would enlist in the Japanese Army. Those who refused to enlist were taken to Kota Tiano. The men were bound hand and foot and publically shown to the population. They were executed on May 29th. with the population watching. (Ex. 1791 at p. 13791)

DEFENCE EVIDENCE - Members of Imperial guard Division and 4th Division instructed to behave benevolently to enemy who submitted. (Witness ICHINOHE p. 27431-27433; Ex. 3060 p. 27420-30)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) Irene Lines Camp - Palembang.

Sec 3 & 5 (a)

Same as previously described.  
(Bullwinkel 13465).

Sec 1, 2(a) (b)  
(c) (d) (e),  
3, 4 (a)  
5(a)

(b) Palembang Camp: Accommodated in schools in Slum area - inadequate sanitation - 6 seats to 600 POW - no bedding or mosquito nets - malaria infested area - hospital consisted of attap huts - no medical equipment or drugs - malaria and dysentery prevalent - sick ranged from 25 percent to 60 percent - food inadequate 500-700 grams of rice - all prisoners including officers had to work - non-workers and sick on half rations - POW engaged on military projects such as construction of airstrips and anti aircraft battery and searchlight sites - heavy manual labour 7 hours a day in tropical sun - half day holiday per week but it had to be utilized for digging graves etc - sick had to work to fill quota - POW beaten to make them work harder - complaints by officers about treatment of men resulted in their being beaten - POW beaten into unconsciousness - punishment administered without trial and consisted of beatings, torture and confinement in small cages - mass punishment for individual offences. (Ringer 13557, 13586)

(c) Padang Camp & Medan Camp: Except for accommodation conditions similar to Palembang. (Ringer 13557-13586)

17. Sumatra (continued)

Sec 1 & 12

- (d) TANDJONG BALAI CAMP - Women internees compelled to sweep village streets - subjected to beatings and corporal punishment - most punished by being deprived of food (Witness IFFENBERG - p. 13751-2)

DEFENCE EVIDENCE - re para (d) above - TANDJONG BALAI Camp was the only one under administration of witness - visited camp frequently - never heard of matters complained of in para. (d) - food greater in quantity than that supplied to local inhabitants - European style barracks - internees allowed recreation. (Witness KOSFI p. 27655-27679)

18. Timor and Lesser Sunda Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1 & 12

- (a) At Ossiv Japanese beat and tortured natives and half castes and killed native chief to compel them to disclose information about Australian forces. (Ex. 1788 at p. 13834)

Sec 1, 2(a)  
(b) (d) (e)  
3, 4(a)  
5(a) & (d)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) Blom Camp and Flores Island.

No dwellings were provided in the first month and the sick had to stay out in the open air. Sanitary conditions were appalling. Food was insufficient and the health of the prisoners deteriorated. Medical supplies were totally inadequate and during many serious malaria epidemics the lack of quinine invariably caused death. Food was totally inadequate - the Japanese only supplied rice and maloe. The supply of milk by the Roman Catholic Mission for the seriously ill patients was forbidden and the purchase of special food for the sick was very much thwarted by the Korean Guards who themselves bought and stole these articles. Of 2,070 POWs (Dutch) 211 died within a year. Discipline was harsh, with corporal punishments which on occasions caused death. POWs who were sick with malaria and dysentery were sent out to the aerodrome to work. Sick POWs returning from their duty, and some beri beri patients, were beaten with a rifle butt. In the seriously ill patients hut, one patient was kicked on the head, because he did not "lay at attention." (Ex. 1785 at p. 13826)

19. Wake Island, Kwajalein and Chichi Jima.

Nil.

DIVISION 4.

1 July 1943 TO 31 DECEMBER 1943.

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'Subject.1. Ambon Island Group.(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1 &amp; 12

(a) July 43. 5 Australian POW and 19 Ambonese men and women were executed. (Ex. 1824 at p. 14054)Sec. 1,3,4(a)  
& 5(a)(b) 21 Sept. 43. When an American B-24 was shot down over KAI Islands the Japs took off all the crew except the navigator who was pinned down on the flight deck. He was dead the next day. Remainder were taken to Ambon where they were confined in two tiny mosquito infested, non-ventilated cells without bedding or blankets. Although some of the crew were suffering broken limbs and ribs they received no medical treatment. Some of the crew were consistently interrogated and beaten. Daily ration consisted of an inadequate quantity of rice and very little water. Some of the crew confined under these conditions for 68 days. (Ex. 1830 at p. 14063)(2) POW and Internment Camps.(a) Tan Toey Barracks.Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(e),  
3,4(a),5(a),  
8(e) & 14.

Accommodation, discipline and work were as described in the previous period except that POW were becoming physically weaker and less able to do their work. Certain POW had to swim 200-250 yards out to a small ship and float timber ashore. One on account of physical condition was drowned. Food had dropped to 10 oz. rice daily with a little fish or meat. Beri beri, tropical ulcers and malnutrition increasing but only most inadequate medical supplies available. POW engaged on unloading ships found that bombs and ammunition were being unloaded from a hospital ship. Mail for prisoners received in Dec. 43 was withheld. (VAN NOOTEN pp. 13945-00 & 14023)

DEFENCE EVIDENCE - re (a) - Ship referred to RIO DE JANEIRO MARU called at Ambon but never had Red Cross sign. (Ex. 3061 at pp. 27317-27323)

(b) Harockoe Island POW Camp.Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(e),3 & 5(a)

Conditions similar to those previously described except that buildings started to collapse and as a result POW were allowed to use sick parties to build more suitable accommodation than before and to put in gardens. Malaria was increasing but POW were refused permission



DIVISION 4.      1 July 1943 TO 31 DECEMBER 1943.

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'

Subject.

1. Ambon Island Group.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1 & 12

(a) July 43. 5 Australian POW and 19 Ambonese men and women were executed. (Ex. 1824 at p. 14054)

Sec. 1,3,4(a)  
& 5(a)

(b) 21 Sept. 43. When an American B-24 was shot down over KAI Islands the Japs took off all the crew except the navigator who was pinned down on the flight deck. He was dead the next day. Remainder were taken to Ambon where they were confined in two tiny mosquito infested, non-ventilated cells without bedding or blankets. Although some of the crew were suffering broken limbs and ribs they received no medical treatment. Some of the crew were consistently interrogated and beaten. Daily ration consisted of an inadequate quantity of rice and very little water. Some of the crew confined under these conditions for 68 days. (Ex. 1830 at p. 14063)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) Tan Toey Barracks.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(e),  
3,4(a),5(a),  
8(e) & 14.

Accommodation, discipline and work were as described in the previous period except that POW were becoming physically weaker and less able to do their work. Certain POW had to swim 200-250 yards out to a small ship and float timber ashore. One on account of physical condition was drowned. Food had dropped to 10 oz. rice daily with a little fish or meat. Beri beri, tropical ulcers and malnutrition increasing but only most inadequate medical supplies available. POW engaged on unloading ships found that bombs and ammunition were being unloaded from a hospital ship. Mail for prisoners received in Dec. 43 was withheld. (VAN NOOTEN pp. 13945-00 & 14023)

DEFENCE EVIDENCE - re (a) - Ship referred to RIO DE JANEIRO MARU called at Ambon but never had Red Cross sign. (Ex. 3061 at pp. 27317-27323)

(b) Harockoe Island POW Camp.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(e),3 & 5(a)

Conditions similar to those previously described except that buildings started to collapse and as a result POW were allowed to use sick parties to build more suitable accommodation than before and to put in gardens. Malaria was increasing but POW were refused permission

(b) Parockoe Island POW Camp. (continued)

to carry out anti-malaria precautions. Clothing and footwear were worn out but only a small and inadequate replacement of clothing was received. Very few of the prisoners had army footwear but they had to work on coral surfaces. POW rose at 6 a.m. and carried on work until dark. Many POW died. 600 very sick returned to Java in Nov. 43. (Ex. 1825 at p. 14056)

(c) Liang POW Camp.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)(d) Conditions similar to those previously described. (Ex. 1827 at p. 14059)  
(e), 3&5(a)

2. Andaman and Nicobar Islands.(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 12

August 43. Nicobar - coolie working for Japanese on road maintenance died as a result of being beaten. (Ex. 1622 at p. 13200)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

3. Borneo.(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.Sec. 1,3,4(a)  
& 5(a)

(a) 24 July 43. At Sandakan M.P. H.C., an Australian officer over a period of 3 months was frequently flogged with a whip and tortured; medical aid was refused him. His ration was 5 oz. of rice and a small piece of rock salt or a dried fish head a day. This was done to make him disclose information about a wireless set. (Ex. 1660 at p. 13332)

Sec. 1,3,4(a)(f)

(b) About Aug. 43. At Sandakan, after being tied up and interrogated for 8½ hours, W/O Sticpewich was put in a cage with 4 others for 4 nights and 3 days and received no blankets or mosquito curtains. (Sticpewich p.13350)

Sec. 1 &amp; 12

(c) Oct. 43. At Bondiermasin, 5 women were executed. Other civilians were taken away and disappeared. (Ex. 1695 at p. 13512)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.(a) Tarsakan Camp.Sec. 1,2(a)(d)  
(e),3,5(a)

Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1686 at p. 13405)

(b) Balikpapan Camp.Sec. 1,3,4(a)  
& 5(a)

Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1691 at p. 13504)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'

Subject.

3. Borneo. (continued)

(c) Kuching Camp.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(d)  
(e),3,4(a)(c)  
& 5(a)

Conditions as previously described. In Kuching Gaol prisoners awaiting trial were forced to sit at attention from 7 a.m. to 9.30 p.m. and were not allowed to talk to one another. The food was insufficient, consisting of 8 oz. of rice and 2 spoonful of vegetables daily. The cells were alive with bugs and lice. (Ex. 1667 at p. 13410, Ex. 1673, 1674 at pp. 13446-7)

(d) Kuala Belat Camp.

Sec. 1,2(d), 3,  
5(a) & (d)

Conditions as previously described. (Ex.1655, 1656 at pp. 13312-3)

(e) Sandakan Camp.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e), 3,  
4(a)(c)(f),  
& 5(a)

Conditions as previously described. From July 1942 to July 1943, about 30 men died from malnutrition diseases and dysentery. (Ex. 1666,1667,1668 at pp. 13404-24 and STICPEWICH pp. 13355-7)

4. Burma and Siam.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1 & 4(a)

(a) Sept. 43. 7 British officers and one W/O brought into Kanburi Camp and beaten into unrecognizable masses, two of them being beaten to death. (Ex. 1570 at p. 13078)

Sec. 12

(b) Sept. 43. 30 Kilo Camp - Burmese beaten almost to death and then executed by shooting. (Ex. 1536 at p. 12065)

(c) Dec. 43. Wilde at request of Kempei Teitai KANCHAWBURI gave a written account of sufferings of "F" Force - K.F. said it would be sent to Bangkok and then to Tokyo. (Wilde p.5485)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) 80 Kilo Camp.

Sec. 3 & 5(a)

Between 30 July 43 and 30 Aug. 43, 300 sick Australian, American and Dutch POW in filthy leaky thatched huts. These sick men were continually drenched by the rain. They received only a small quantity of rice as their only ration on the basis that as they couldn't work they were sent to the camp to die. Only medical supplies were those procured by barter. From 2 to 6 died daily. (Ex. 1562 at p. 13057)

Subject.

- (b) 105 Kilo Camp.  
Between July and Dec. 43 same conditions as previously described. 158 deaths took place in a camp strength of 2000-2500. (Ex. 1563 at p. 13058)
- (c) Kinsioke No. 1 Jungle Camp.  
Up to 20 July 43 similar conditions to those previously described continued - POW suffered from malaria, dysentery, cholera and malnutrition. There were practically no medical supplies. Of 730 POW 48 died and 400 were evacuated on account of sickness. POW on work parties were beaten by railway engineers. Many suffered from foot rot and had to crawl back to camp at night but were not allowed to stop working. Clothes of POW were in rags and they had no footwear. (Ex. 1565 at p.13060)
- (d) Kinsioke Camp.  
20-23rd July 43 - POW worked from daylight to dark to get railway line finished - sick were driven out of hospital by punching and beatings and compelled to work - dysentery and cholera raging - 7 deaths from latter in 3 days - camp was a sea of mud. (Ex. 1565 at p. 13060)
- (e) Kluanklai Camp.  
24 July 43 - malaria, beri beri and malnutrition but food improved - had to construct own camp but after some weeks in rain succeeded in doing this - sick men were forced to work - work was of an unnecessarily dangerous nature and 6 POW were killed in a landslide. Had 1000 men in July but only 98 left in December, majority having had to be evacuated owing to sickness. (Ex. 1565 at p. 13060)
- (f) Chungkai Sick Camp.  
18 May 1943 to Jan. 1944 - Average strength 8000 POW who had been sent down from railways through sickness - 1400 died from injuries received at work, ill-treatment by guards, tropical ulcer, beri beri and pellagra. Medical supplies nil. Bandages - six 2" bandages per month to dress 2000 tropical ulcers. No medical instruments - surgery done with a carving knife and a hacksaw. (Ex. 1566 at p. 13070)
- (g) Sungkrai Camp. Conditions similar to those previously described prevailed up to 12 Sept. 1943. (Ex. 1569 at p.13074)

Sec. 1 & 5(a)

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e), 3 &  
5(e)

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)

Sec. 2(a) (b)  
&5(a)

Sec. 3 & 5(a)

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
& (e),5(a)  
& (d)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'Subject.

- (h) Upper Koncuite Camp.  
 Sec. 12. Coolie camp - Oct. 1943 - strength 2500-2750, sick 1200 daily, deaths 382. (Ex. 1574 at p. 13083)
- (i) Niki Bridge Building Camp.  
 Sec. 12 1500-2000 coolies died in 6 months. (Ex. 1574 at p. 13083)
- (j) Wanyei Hospital Camp.  
 Sec. 12 Average coolie patients 1500, maximum 3000 in Sept. 1943 - camp grossly overcrowded, patients had to lie in open. Patients frequently ill-treated. 600-700 died in Sept. 1943. 4000 died here in a year. (Ex. 1574 at p. 13083)
- (k) Kinsayoke Hospital -  
 Sec. 12 Consisted of tents with bare ground as floor. When it was thought patients would not recover they were put in attap lean-tos without food or water or medical supplies. Hospital in charge of 2nd class Jap. private. 2000 deaths in 15 months. Coolie patients. (Ex. 1575 at p. 13087)
- (l) Kilo 55.  
 Sec. 1,3,4(a) & 5(a) Hospital was an abandoned working camp and consisted of eight leaky bamboo attap huts - no latrine facilities so they had to be dug alongside huts - patients suffering from ulcers, dysentery, malaria and malnutrition diseases - drugs, food and medical equipment grossly inadequate - surgery had to be performed with knife, 2 pairs of artery forceps and a carpenter's saw. 120 leg amputations had to be performed in a 6 ft. x 8 ft. bamboo lean-to - daily beatings administered to patients by Japanese - 330 died out of 1600 in six months - deaths could have been avoided by adequate feeding and drugs - protests made unavailingly to Jap HQ at Thambuyzat - Jap. guards were strong and healthy. (Coates p.11414-11433)
- (m) Kilo 50 Camp.  
 Sec. 1,3,&5(a) Conditions worse than at Kilo 55 - as a result of cholera on march from Siam 700 out of 1800 members of H and F Forces died within 2 or 3 months. (Coates p.11429). Japs were much better fed. (Coates p. 11,478)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'Subject.

- (n) Kilo 60 Camp.
- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e), 3 &  
5(a)
- By Dec. 43 of 800 odd men in William's Force over 200 had died of cholera and other diseases. Grossly inadequate medical supplies. POW had little clothing and were always wet - hours of work were long - 6 a.m. to midnight seven days a week. POW were dying of exhaustion; several were found dead in their huts each morning until Oct.43. POW were beaten with bamboos, rifle butts and hammers to make them work faster. (Williams p. 13003)
- DEFENCE EVIDENCE - Witness was told by HANADA, Chief P.O.M. Admin. Dept. in July 43 that he had given instructions that treatment of POW be improved on Burma Thailand Ry. which he had just inspected. (Witness INADA P. 27430-41)
5. The Celebes and Surrounding Islands.
- (1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.
- Sec. 1 & 12
- (a) Sept. 43. At Toelic, Palmaheira. one native was beheaded and another bayoneted to death by the Japanese, both without trial. (Ex. 1815 at p. 13926)
- Sec. 1 & 5(a)
- (b) 1 Oct. 43. At Fomala, Celebes. a seriously wounded Australian flier was operated on and his leg amputated without anaesthetic; he was then placed on a stretcher in the middle of the road in the rain for the night; he died within a few hours. (Ex. 1807 at p. 13916)
- (2) POW and Internment Camp.
- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e), 3,  
4(a)(c), 5(a)  
(d) & 8(e)
- (a) Macassar POW Camp.
- Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1804, 1805 at pp.13866-7)
- (b) Teling Internment Camp, Manado.
- Sec. 1,3,4(a)(b),  
5(a) & 12
- Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1810 at p. 13920)
- (c) Military Prison, Manado.
- Sec. 1,3,4(a)  
& 5(a)
- Overcrowded conditions. Sick man not given food for 2 or 3 days. Prisoners died from dysentery, beri beri and starvation. Beatings a regular occurrence. (Ex. 1813 at p. 13923)
- (d) Aermadedi Women's Internment Camp, Manado.
- Sec. 1 & 12
- Food insufficient, beri beri rampant - 28 of approximately 340 died of it. The sick were not allowed to go to hospital

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'

Subject.

except in the case of 2 women who both died there. Medical supplies very poor. Malaria was prevalent. There were no visits from Red Cross representatives. The water supply was very poor - no running water and water had to be carried in buckets by the women. They also buried the dead after digging the graves and also dug the latrines. Medical supplies insufficient. Severe beatings occurred regularly. When internees were found outside the compound, looking for food, they were whipped or beaten up, and quite often forced to stand in the sun for long hours. (Ex. 1812 at p. 13922)

(e) Kockku Camp. Falmahairas.

Sec. 5(a)

Medical supplies and treatment withheld, even during dysentery epidemics. (Ex. 1806 at p. 13875)

6. China other than Hong Kong.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1, 4(a) & 6

12 Nov. 43. At Yochow, a captured American airman upon refusing to give any information was beaten, given the water treatment, handcuffed and paraded through the village for public ridicule. (Ex. 1902 at p. 14184)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec. 1, 3, 5(a),  
8(a) & 12

(a) Bridge House, Shanghai.

Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1893 at p. 14165)

Sec. 2(a), 3, 5(a),  
8(d) & (e)

(b) Mukden Prison Camp.

Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1905, 1906 at pp. 14187-8 and Ex. 1912, 1913 at pp. 14192-3)

Sec. 3, 4(a), 5(a),  
& 12.

(c) Haiphong Road Camp.

Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1888 at p. 14153 and Ex. 1893, 1894 at pp. 14165-6)

Sec. 3 & 5(a)

(d) Camp "C" Yangchow.

Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1893 at p. 14165)

Sec. 3, 5(a)

(e) Pootung Internment Camp.

Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1893 at p. 14165, Ex. 1904 at p. 14186 and Ex. 1908 at p. 14180)



Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'Subject.(f) Kiang Wan Prison Camp.Sec. 2(a), 3, 5(a)  
& 8(e)

Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1907 at p. 14188, Ex. 1909 at p. 14190 and Ex. 1915 at p. 14195)

DEFENCE EVIDENCE - re para. (b) MUKDEN - Red Cross inspection 11 Nov. 43 hygiene & sanitation good - 154 deaths in 1 year - food & clothing adequate - general conditions satisfactory. (Ex. 3096 & 3136 at p. 27679 & 27917)

7. FORMOSA.(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.Sec. 1, 2(b)(d)  
(e), 3, 4(a),  
5(a)(d), &  
6(c)(a) Karenko POW Camp.

Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1629 at p. 13208)

(b) Kinkaseki POW Camp.Sec. 1, 2(a)(b)(d)  
(e), 3, 4(a) &  
5(a)

Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1630, 1631 at pp. 13210-24)  
Until April 1944 no medical orderlies were allowed in the mine and the injured men remained in the mine, their broken limbs and wounds unattended, until the work party returned to the camp. (Ex. 1631 at pp 13224)

(c) Shirikawa POW Camp.Sec. 1, 3, 4(a),  
6(h)

En route to this camp in June 1943 prisoners were in open trucks and at every level crossing and station the train slowed down and proceeded amidst the laughs and tears of the civilian population including schoolchildren. Food inadequate and insufficient. Beatings a common occurrence - high ranking officers beaten. Sanitation particularly bad and unhygienic - frequent complaints about the sanitation resulted in American and British colonels having to empty latrines with open buckets. Officers compelled to do heavy work. Officers frequently placed in solitary confinement for trivial offences without trial. (Brig. Flackburn p. 11555-7)

8. French Indo China.

Nil.

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'

Subject.

9. Hainan Island.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1 & 12

17 July 43. 120 Chinese from coolie camp were bayoneted to death without trial. As the Japanese had been unable to find out who was running "done" in the coolie camp they had picked their victims at random. (Ex. 1625, 1626 at pp. 13203-5)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) POW Camp.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e),3,4(a)  
& 5(a)

Conditions similar to those previously described except that daily ration of rice had dropped to 350 grams. Many men without boots had to work in bare feet. (Ex. 1624,1625 at pp. 13201-3)

(b) Coolie Camp.

Sec. 1 & 12

Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1625 at p. 13203)

10. Hong Kong.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1,4(a)

(a) About June 43. At Argyle Camp, an officer POW who had been trying to contact outside agents, was detected and taken to Stanley Prison. He was badly beaten up and in due course shot. (Ex. 1606 at p. 13181)

Sec. 1,4(a)

(b) 29 Nov. 43: An Indian officer who had opposed the Japanese in trying to undermine the loyalty of Indian troops, was taken to Stanley Gaol where he was treated with great brutality and then beheaded. (Ex. 1606 at p. 13181)

Sec. 1.

(c) 18 Dec. 43. At Shamshuipo Camp, 2 British officers who tried to effect a wholesale escape, were discovered, tortured, tried and shot. (Ex. 1606 at p. 13181)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec.1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e),3,  
5(a)(d) &  
8(e)

(a) Shamshuipo POW Camp.

Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1603 at p. 13177, EX.1605 at p. 13180 and PARNETT at p. 13137)

(b) Argyle Street POW Camp.

Sec. 3 & 5(a)

Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1606 at p. 13181)

Incident Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'Subject.

- (c) Powen Road Military Hospital.
- Sec. 1,3,4(a)(b)  
(c) & 5(a) Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1609 at p. 13183)
11. Japan.
- (1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.
- Sec. 1,3 & 4(a) (a) About 23 Dec. 43. At Fukuoka No. 17 Camp, a U.S. Corporal was confined in the guardhouse, on a charge of theft, without food or water for approximately 35 days, at the end of which period he died of starvation. His weight at death was estimated at 55 pounds; his normal weight was about 170 pounds. (Ex. 1917 at p. 14197)
- Sec. 1,4(a) & 5(a) (b) Nov. 43. At F.O. Prison Camp, Osaka, a POW suffering from pneumonia with a temperature of 104° was forced to get out of his bunk and stand at attention, whereupon he was knocked down for not saluting properly. Although it was very cold outside he was then put in the back of a truck and driven to the hospital where he died about 3 hours later. (Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)
- Sec. 1,2(b) &  
5(a) (c) Winter 43. At F.O. Prison Camp, Osaka, a POW who was ill with influenza was forced to work and died 24 hours later due to exposure. (Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)
- Sec. 5(a) & (d) (d) 31 Dec. 43. At Wakodate No. 1 Camp, a POW who had acute osteomyelitis, required an immediate operation. The Allied medical officer asked that he be taken to a local hospital but the Japanese refused permission. He was also refused the necessary surgical instruments to perform the operation himself, and the POW died 3 days later. (Ex. 1950 at p. 14255)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- (a) Ofuna Naval Prison.
- Sec. 1 & 4(a) Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1933 at p. 14233)
- Sec. 1,2(e)(c)  
3,4(a)(c),  
& 5(a) (b) H.O. Prison Camp, Osaka.
- Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)
- (c) Motovana POW Camp.
- Sec. 2(c) & (d) Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1943 at p. 14247)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'

Subject.

(c) Rowen Road Military Hospital.

Sec. 1,3,4(a)(b)  
(c) & 5(a)

Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1600 at p. 13183)

11. Japan.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1,3 & 4(a)

(a) About 23 Dec. 43. At Fukuoka No. 17 Camp, a U.S. Corporal was confined in the guardhouse, on a charge of theft, without food or water for approximately 35 days, at the end of which period he died of starvation. His weight at death was estimated at 55 pounds; his normal weight was about 170 pounds. (Ex. 1917 at p. 14197)

Sec. 1,4(a) & 5(a)

(b) Nov. 43. At F.O. Prison Camp, Osaka, a POW suffering from pneumonia with a temperature of 104° was forced to get out of his bunk and stand at attention, whereupon he was knocked down for not saluting properly. Although it was very cold outside he was then put in the back of a truck and driven to the hospital where he died about 3 hours later. (Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)

Sec. 1,2(b) &  
5(a)

(c) Winter 43. At IC Prison Camp, Osaka, a POW who was ill with influenza was forced to work and died 24 hours later due to exposure. (Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)

Sec. 5(a) & (d)

(d) 31 Dec. 43. At Yakodate No. 1 Camp, a POW who had acute osteomyelitis, required an immediate operation. The Allied medical officer asked that he be taken to a local hospital but the Japanese refused permission. He was also refused the necessary surgical instruments to perform the operation himself, and the POW died 3 days later. (Ex. 1950 at p. 14255)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) Ofuna Naval Prison.

Sec. 1 & 4(a)

Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1933 at p. 14233)

Sec. 1,2(e)(c)  
3,4(a)(c),  
& 5(a)

(b) H.C. Prison Camp, Osaka.

Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)

(c) Motoyama POW Camp.

Sec. 2(c) & (d)

Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1943 at p. 14247)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix (i)Subject.

- Sec. 2(a) & (c) (d) Camp D1, Yokoyama.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1942, at p. 14246 and Ex. 1948  
at p. 14253)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(b) (c) Umada Bunsho POW Camp, Osaka.  
(d)(e), 3,  
& 5(a) Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1946, 1947 at pp. 14251-2)
- Sec. 1,2(b)(e), (f) Camp 4, Fukuoka.  
3,4(a) &  
5(a) Conditions as previously described.  
Severe beatings continued to be reg-  
ular occurrences, and the Japanese  
C.O. of the camp made no attempt to  
correct the bad conditions. (Ex. 1951  
at p. 14257)
- Sec. 1,3,4(a), (g) Camp 5D, Kawasaki.  
5(a)(d),  
8(e) Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1926 at p. 14223 and Ex. 1952  
at p. 14258)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)(d) (h) Hakodate No. 1 Camp.  
(e),3,4(a),  
5(a) & (d) Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1920 at p. 14203) Food continued  
to be inadequate and medical supplies  
practically nil. Clothing poor,  
sanitation bad. Prisoners were com-  
pelled to sign hundreds of chits for  
medicines which had not been issued  
and which the Japanese sold or gave  
away. (Ex. 1950 at p. 14255)
- Sec. 1,2(b)(d)(e), (i) Kobe Camp No. 3  
3,4(a),5(a)  
& (d) Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1937 at p. 14230) Severe beatings  
continued to be a regular occurrence.  
One prisoner was beaten across the  
face with a rubber-soled boot for  
three-quarters of an hour. (Ex. 1931  
at p. 14231)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c) (j) Orio POW Camp.  
(d)(e),3,4(a),  
5(a)(d),8(c) Conditions as previously described.  
In winter the cold was intense and the  
blankets supplied were insufficient;  
there were a number of cases of pneu-  
monia and 5 or 6 Australians died from  
it. American Red Cross parcels were  
sent to the camp, but most of the con-  
tents were stolen by Japanese guards.  
Because of the continued shortage of  
medical supplies there were a number of  
deaths. (Ex. 1944 at p. 14248)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'Subject.

- (k) Camp 17. Fukuoka.
- Sec. 1,2(b)(d)(e),  
3 & 4(a)
- Beatings and torture a daily occurrence. The sick were forced to do heavy work at the mines. Regardless of efforts to promote sanitation in the prisoners' area, the Jap guard detachment permitted uncovered latrines and garbage to exist in their own area, making it impossible to control sanitation. During the winter there was no way of heating the barracks or hospital building. One prisoner had to have both feet amputated as a result of torture. (Ex. 1917 at p. 14197 and Ex. 1929 at p. 14229)
- (l) Kamioka POW Camp.
- Sec. 1 & 4(a)
- Severe beatings and torture, consisting of burning punk placed on various parts of the body, inflicted on the prisoners. (Ex. 1927 at p. 14224)
- (m) Naoetsu POW Camp.
- Sec. 1,2(b)(d)(e)  
3,4(a),5(a)  
& 8(e)
- Food and clothing insufficient. Frequent beatings. In the winter when snow was sometimes 5 feet deep some prisoners had to work in bare feet, though there were 300 or 400 pairs of Red Cross boots in the camp which the Japanese refused to issue. In about September or October 1943 the camp was visited by the accused Gen. DOHIHARA, Kenji. Conditions at that time were bad, the men had lost weight and were in a pitiable condition, the camp was infested with lice, bugs and other vermin, the latrines were crawling with maggots, and men were dying of malnutrition. DOHIHARA made a routine inspection of camp quarters, and the sick men and officers who were in camp; the camp had been cleaned thoroughly 10 or 15 times before his visit. No change in conditions resulted from his visit. (Chisholm p. 14271-5)
- DEFENCE EVIDENCE - re para. (e) above, Comd. Osaka P.O.W. Camp in Sept. 43 instructed that private punishment be not inflicted on POW and that they be given as much food as possible. (EX. 3117 at p. 27826-7) re para. (m) above - Sec Witness SUZUKI (p. 27201-27)

12. Java.

- (1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.
- Sec. 1 & 12
- (a) Oct. 1, 1943. Dr. H.E. Boissevain, Mayor of Semarang, was arrested by the Kempei Tai and taken to the jail at Dioernatan. He denied the charges of having served

as a spy and was beaten with a bamboo, a dog whip and constantly pummeled. After three hours of torture he was placed in a separate cell and endured solitary confinement from 9 Oct. 43 until Jan. 31, 1945. He was tortured and beaten day after day, even whilst in hospital. (Ex. 1747 at p. 13676)

(b) July 43. The torture of members of the underground organization by the Kempei Tai at Buitenzorg continued as previously described. (Ex. 1749, 1750 at pp 13682-3)

Sec. 1 & 12

(c) Nov. 43. Mrs. van Waveren was severely tortured at the Kempei Tai, Tandjong Prock. She was beaten with a bamboo; prodded on all parts of the body. This torture was continued again and again in an endeavour to make her admit knowledge of some revolvers. She died under the most miserable conditions. (Ex. 1756 at p. 13697)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec. 1,3,4(a)  
&5(a)

(a) L.O.G. Camp, Bandoeng.

Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1720 at p. 13644)

(b) Camp No. 5, Tiimahi.

Sec. 3.

This camp was under the same authorities as the Bandoeng Camps and the food was still very poor. Japanese inspected the camp and received complaints but nothing was done to relieve the situation. ((Ex. 1720 at p. 13644)

13. New Britain.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1,4(a),5(a)

(a) 9 Oct. 43. At Keravat a Chinese POW was shot because he was too ill to work. (Ex. 1861 at p. 14118)

Sec. 1,4(a),5(a)

(b) 2 Nov. 43. A Chinese was shot because he was too ill to work at Keraveat Aerodrome. (Ex. 1862 at p. 14119)

Sec. 1 & 12

(c) August 43. At Tobora Airfield, a Japanese hit a native on the head with a plank. The native retaliated and punched the Japanese. The native and four others were tied up and struck on the head with a mallet. All five, including two still alive, were buried. (Ex. 1867, 1868 at pp. 14124-5)



(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Rabaul.

Sec. 1,3,4(a)  
&5(a)

Conditions were very overcrowded. POW were quartered in a small wood building and they slept on the floor. Food consisted of about a coffee cup three-quarters full of rice and half a cup of soup, three times a day. Beating of prisoners was common for the slightest infraction of the rules and many times for no reason at all. The beatings were often rather severe and Japanese used bamboo clubs, bayonet cases, belts, their fists and ramrods from their rifles. There was no American medical officer at the camp and the Japanese furnished practically no medical attention. There were 64 Allied prisoners at the camp; 40 of these were reported by the Japanese as having been killed by bombing while being transported to another camp. 17 died of starvation, beri beri and dysentery, there were only 6 Allied prisoners alive on liberation. (Ex. 1865 at p. 14121)

14. New Guinea.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1,4(a) & 12

(a) Oct. 43. At Aitape an Australian POW and two Ambonese natives were executed by beheading. (Ex. 1848 at p.14098)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

But.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c),  
4(a),5(a)(d),

In December, American aircraft began to bomb the locality daily. Japanese refused to allow the POW to mark the camp. While air raids were on the men were put to work on the airfield. POW officers complained about this, but it was of no use. The Japanese would run for cover, but the POW were not permitted to move. If any O/R or officer fled for cover, they were severely beaten. During an air attack five men were killed and 10 wounded and they were given no treatment or food and were taken to a Jap hospital where several of them were killed by some injection of poison. Food was totally inadequate and 4 biscuits and 5 ounces boiled rice per day was the ration. At this camp 150 men died out of 350. (Ex. 1837 at p. 14080)

15. Singapore and Malaya.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1 & 12 (a) June 43. 4 Chinese who had arrived in good condition at Outram Road Gaol on May 10, 43 and were kept chained down in their cells, died as a result of beatings and malnutrition. (Ex. 1513 at p. 12914)
- Sec. 1,3,4(f), 5(a) (b) 10 July 43. Australian prisoner Allen died of starvation in Outram Road Gaol. For last fortnight before his death he could not move; guards would leave his food in a corner of cell where he could not reach it. His corpse weighed 56 lbs. (Ex. 1513 p. 12914)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (c) 1 Aug. 43. Mrs. Kothigasu taken to Ipoh Police Station on charges of supplying food, medicine and treatment to anti-Japanese. Tortured for 3½ months including water cure, burning with hot irons, beatings, etc. (Ex. 1533 at p. 12961)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (d) Oct. 43. Chinese middle-aged woman (OOI KEH HONG) tortured, burnt and dragged behind a motor bike by Japanese M.P.'s at Penang. (Ex. 1531, 1532 at pp 12958-60)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (e) Oct. 43. 56 civil internees taken from Changi Civilian Internment Camp to Japanese Military Police centres at Singapore for interrogation for alleged espionage. There they were caged and tortured over a period of months. Tortures included water, electric torture, burning and flogging. 12 died of sickness on account of appalling treatment and conditions of detention, one was executed and one died from torture and a fall caused in an attempt to commit suicide. (Ex. 1519, 1520, 1521 at pp 12935-45)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (f) 26 Nov. 43. 7 Eurasians were beheaded at Outram Road Gaol for giving news to people interned in Changi Camp. (Ex. 1511 at p. 12912)
- Sec. 1,4(e) (g) Australian Farfield executed at Outram Road Gaol for alleged espionage. (Ex.1511 at p 12912 and Ex. 1513 at p 12914)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- (a) Changi Civilian Internment Camp.
- Sec. 3. Former conditions of overcrowding and underfeeding continued. (Wilde p. 5359, 5695. Ex. 1521 at p. 12945)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(c)(d)(e),3 &5(a) (b) Changi POW Camp.
- Previously described conditions continued. (Ex. 1517 at p. 12930)

15. Singapore and Malaya.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1 & 12 (a) June 43. 4 Chinese who had arrived in good condition at Outram Road Gaol on May 10, 43 and were kept chained down in their cells, died as a result of beatings and malnutrition. (Ex. 1513 at p. 12914)
- Sec. 1,3,4(f), 5(a) (b) 10 July 43. Australian prisoner Allen died of starvation in Outram Road Gaol. For last fortnight before his death he could not move; guards would leave his food in a corner of cell where he could not reach it. His corpse weighed 56 lbs. (Ex. 1513 p. 12914)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (c) 1 Aug. 43. Mrs. Kathigesu taken to Ipoh Police Station on charges of supplying food, medicine and treatment to anti-Japanese. Tortured for 3½ months including water cure, burning with hot irons, beatings, etc. (Ex. 1533 at p. 12961)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (d) Oct. 43. Chinese middle-aged woman (OOI KEH FONG) tortured, burnt and dragged behind a motor bike by Japanese M.P.'s at Penang. (Ex. 1531, 1532 at pp 12958-60)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (e) Oct. 43. 56 civil internees taken from Changi Civilian Internment Camp to Japanese Military Police centres at Singapore for interrogation for alleged espionage. There they were caged and tortured over a period of months. Tortures included water, electric torture, burning and flogging. 12 died of sickness on account of appalling treatment and conditions of detention, one was executed and one died from torture and a fall caused in an attempt to commit suicide. (Ex. 1510, 1520, 1521 at pp 12935-45)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (f) 26 Nov. 43. 7 Eurasians were beheaded at Outram Road Gaol for giving news to people interned in Changi Camp. (Ex. 1511 at p. 12912)
- Sec. 1,4(e) (g) Australian Hatfield executed at Outram Road Gaol for alleged espionage. (Ex. 1511 at p 12912 and Ex. 1513 at p 12914)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- (a) Changi Civilian Internment Camp.
- Sec. 3. Former conditions of overcrowding and underfeeding continued. (Wilde p. 5359, 5695. Ex. 1521 at p. 12945)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(c)(d)(e),3 & 5(a) (b) Changi POW Camp.
- Previously described conditions continued. (Ex. 1517 at p. 12930)

Subject.

(c) Roberts Barracks.

Sec. 3 & 5(a)

A large portion of "F" Force returned from Burma-Thailand Railway in Dec. 1943 suffering from gross attacks of beri beri, malaria, tropical ulcers and gross debility. Average loss of weight 70 to 80 lbs. a man. 80 per cent of men had to be admitted immediately to hospital. On account of lack of beds many of the men had to lie on bare boards or concrete floors. Food and medical supplies inadequate. Men lacked clothing but Japs refused to supply it. (Ex. 1516 at p. 12929)

(d) Outram Road Gaol.

Sec. 1,3,4(f),  
5(a) & (d)

Prisoners covered with septic scabies and suffering from beri beri and dysentery. Daily ration 8 oz. rice, a little soup and an occasional fishhead. All hopelessly undernourished. Medicine and medical treatment refused. Prisoners went insane and received no treatment but were merely locked in the same cell as sane prisoners. (Ex 1511 at p. 12912)

DIFFERENCE EVIDENCE - re (a) and (b) above -  
POW housed in clean wooden barracks -  
compound comfortable. POW contented with  
treatment but discontented with food.  
(EX 3312 at p. 30217 & EX 1513 at p.12914)

16. Solomons, Gilberts, Nauru and Ocean Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1 & 4(a)

Dec. 43. 2 American airmen who had come down in the sea near Bougainville were beheaded. (Ex. 1875 at p. 14131)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

17. Sumatra.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1,4(a) & 12

(a) July 43. Palembang - Many POW and civilians arrested and tortured by Kempei Tai to induce them to confess that they had taken part in a plot to stir up Ambonese. Three confessed under torture and were sent to prison. 80 Ambonese were executed without trial. (Ringer, p.13601)

Sec. 1,4(a) & 12

(b) August 43. At Shibolga, North West Sumatra, the prisoners were beaten, tortured so that injuries resulted, the water test applied and exposure of a naked victim to the local population. (Ex. 1774 at p.13811)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec. 3 & 5(a)

(a) Men's Civilian Camp - Palembang.

Accommodation consisted of bamboo huts, which accommodated 50 to 60 people. No medical supplies were issued. The rice ration was gradually cut down over a period of several months until in the end it was one cup of uncooked rice per person per day. Work consisted of camp duties only at this time. There were about 500 to 600 people in this camp. (Sister Bullwinkel p. 13467)

(b) Kertopati - Kempei Tai - Palembang.

Sec. 1,3,4(a)(f)

The cells were no larger than 2 x 4 metres and prisoners were packed in one next to the other. Hygienic conditions were extremely bad. Food was inadequate and consisted of white rice and a few slices of cucumber three times a day. Daily each prisoner was beaten with a stick, a horsewhip or a rope. There were several special torture chambers and the lightest treatment was standing in the sun for the whole day. Men so punished received food only in the morning. (Ex. 1777 at p. 13814)

(c) Palembang Camp.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e),3,4(a),  
5(a)

Accommodated in schools in slum area - inadequate sanitation - 6 seats to 600 POW - no bedding or mosquito nets - malaria infested area - hospital consisted of atten huts - no medical equipment or drugs - malaria and dysentery prevalent - sick ranged from 25 per cent to 60 per cent - food inadequate, 500-700 grams of rice - all prisoners including officers had to work - non-workers and sick on half rations - POW engaged on military projects such as construction of airstrips and anti-aircraft battery and searchlight sites - heavy manual labour 7 hours a day in tropical sun - half day holiday per week but it had to be utilized for digging graves etc. - sick had to work to fill quota - POW beaten to make them work harder - complaints by officers about treatment of men resulted in their being beaten - POW beaten into unconsciousness - punishment administered without trial and consisted of beatings, torture and confinement in small cages - mess punishment for individual offences. (Ringer p.13557-13586)

(d) Padang Camp & Medan Camp.

Except for accommodation conditions similar to Palembang. (Ringer p.13557-13586)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'

75.

Subject.

18. Timor and Lesser Sunda Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 12

Portuguese civilians interned received insufficient food resulting in many deaths. No medical supplies. (Ex. 1789 at p. 1383<sup>4</sup>)

(b) Dilli Geol.

Sec. 4(a)

Prisoners beaten and tortured during interrogation. (Ex. 1795 at p. 1384<sup>4</sup>)

19. Wake Island, Kwajalein and Chichi Jima.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1,4(a)

(a) 7 Oct. 43. Wake Island - 96 POW executed by machine gun fire on orders of Admiral SAKIBARA because Japanese feared that American forces would invade island. (Stewart p.14926-31, Ex. 2036A,B,C at pp. 14973)

Sec. 1,4(a)

(b) 13 Oct. 43. Wake Island - Sole remaining POW executed personally by Admiral SAKIBARA. (Stewart p.14930, Ex. 2036 A,B,C at pp. 14973)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

DIVISION 5 - 1st. January 44 to 30 June 44.Indictment Ref.  
to App "D"Subject1. Ambon Island Group.(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
& (e), 3,  
4(a) & 5(a)(a) Tantocv Barracks: Conditions similar to those last previously described except that during this period rice ration fell to 8 ozs. a day, (van Nooten 13945-7)Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
(c)(e) 3  
& 5(a)(b) Haroeok POW Camp: Conditions as previously described except that in May 1944 Japs. permitted POWs to construct effective sanitary latrines. By this time 300 POW had died. (Ex. 1825 at p. 14056)Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)(e)  
3 & 5 (a)(c) Liang POW Camp: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1827 at p. 14059)2. Andaman and Nicobar Islands.

Nil.

3. Porneo.(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1 &amp; 12

(a) 13 Feb. 1944: In retaliation for a revolt against the Japanese, 58 male Suluks from Mantanani (near Jesselton) were arrested and killed by torture or starvation in Jesselton Prison. (Ex. 1659, 1660, 1661 at pp. 13322-37)

Sec 1 &amp; 12

(b) 15 Feb. 1944: At Mantanani, the Japanese machine-gunned the Suluks, including women, and subsequently killed the wounded. Following this 25 women and 4 children were massacred. The Japanese then burned the village and destroyed the boats. (Ex. 1659, 1660, 1661 at pp 13322-37)

Sec 1 &amp; 12

(c) March, 1944: 8 or 9 Suluks, two of whom were men, the remainder women and children, the youngest a baby-in-arms were captured on the mainland near Jesselton, kept in prison for 6 weeks and then executed. Only 125 of 430 Suluks survived, as a result of the various killings. (Ex. 1659 at p. 13322)

Sec 1 &amp; 12

(d) Feb. or March 1944: All males over 12 years of age, numbering 37, on the island of Dinawan were arrested and taken to Jesselton Prison. None of these 37 survived. The women and children were removed to another island where 30 percent of them died as a result of the conditions. Of an original population of 120 only 54 remained, all of them women and children. (Ex. 1663, 1664 at pp 13340-1)



Indictment Ref.  
to App "D"Subject

- Sec 1 & 12 (e) About March 1944: All males who could be found on the island of Sulug, were arrested, taken to Jesselton, and all 29 perished. About 40 women and children were removed to North Borneo where 25 died from hunger and disease during forced labour. Only 59 survived out of the original population of 114 on the island. (Ex. 1659 at p. 13322)
- Sec 1 & 12 (f) About March 1944: On the 2 islands of Udar all male adults were arrested and put to death. 45 women and children were removed to North Borneo where 11 died. Only 35 out of an original population of 64 on the islands, survived, including only 2 adult males. (Ex. 1659 at p. 13322)
- Sec 1 & 12 (g) Jan or Feb. 1944: About 170 Chinese and other prisoners were taken from Jesselton Gaol, and executed. (Ex. 1660 at p. 13332)
- Sec 1 & 12 (h) Early 1944: At Kota Belud Gaol, 8 Binadens - 2 men, 5 women and 1 child, were beaten over a period of about 4 weeks and then shot by machine-gun. (Ex. 1662 at p. 13338)
- Sec 1,4(a)(d) (i) Feb 1944: At Tarakan 4 Dutch men who attempted to escape, were recaptured and about 10 days later beheaded. (Ex. 1686 at p. 13495)
- Sec 1 & 12 (j) June 1944: At Bandjermasin, Martinus Prehim was arrested because of suspected anti-Japanese feelings. Before and during interrogation he was brutally tortured in various ways. (Ex. 1695 at p. 13512)
- Sec 1 & 12 (k) June 1944: At Pontianak, some 1340 Chinese, Indonesian and Dutch people who had been arrested in October 1943 and January 1944 for conspiracy against the Japanese, were murdered, only 63 having been given a court martial. (Ex. 1696, 1697 at pp. 13514-20)
- Sec 1 & 12 (1) June 1944: At Kota Baru, 7 Malay citizens, accused of murder but not tried, were bayoneted to death. (Ex. 1700 at p. 13525)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- Sec 1,2(a) (d) & (e) 3, 5 (a) (a) Tarakan Camp: Conditions as previously described. Conditions under which the men worked caused the death rate to rise during May, June and July. (Ex. 1686 at p. 13495)

Indictment Ref.  
to App "D"

78.

Subject.

- Sec 1, 3, 4(a) & 5 (a) (b) Falikkaran Camp: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1661 at p. 13504)
- Sec 1, 2(a)(b) (d) & (e) 3, 4(a) (c) (e) & 5(a) (c) Kuching Camp: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1673, 1674 at pp 13446-8); At Kuching Gaol conditions continued as before. No Defending Officer was allowed at trials, and no charge was made before trial and sentence. (Ex. 1667 at p. 13410)
- Sec 1,2(a)(b) (c)(d)(e) 3, 4(a)(c) (f) & 5(a) (d) Sandakan Camp: Conditions as previously described. Rations were reduced to 5 oz of weevily rice and a small quantity of tapioca daily in early 1944. Tropical ulcers, beri beri and dysentery became prevalent. (Sticpewich 13355-7 and Ex. 1668 at p. 13420)
- Sec 1, 2(d) 3, 5(a) & (d) (e) Kuala Belat: Conditions continued as before. (Ex. 1655, 1656 at pp. 13312-3)
- Sec 1 & 12 (f) Jesselton Gaol: Numerous beatings tortures and hangings of Suluks took place. In May and June, 1944, there were 258 men and women in the gaol, all of whom died from beatings, disease, dehydration and shooting, Chinese and other local people received the same treatment as meted out to the Suluks. None of the Chinese had been given a trial or been allowed to defend themselves. No medical treatment was made available. Many died each day as a result of floggings and torture. The only food received was sago. (Ex. 1659, 1660, at pp. 13322-32 and Ex. 1665 at p. 13342)

(4) Burma and Siam

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec 12 (a) Feb 44: Chayronga Coolie Camp: A number of sick coolies were innoculated by Japanese and died within a few minutes. In dysentery hut coolies were given brown sugar mixed with deadly poison and died the next day. (Ex. 1574 at p. 13083)
- Sec 12 (b) June 44: Bum Bai - Japs arrested 6 Kachins and executed them without trial as the Japs alleged that they were purchasing food for allied troops. (Ex. 1549 at p. 12977)
- Sec 1, 4 (a) (c) June 44: Hopin - Three allied parachutists who had been captured by Japanese were executed w/out trial. Another who had been badly wounded was given no medical treatment and died. (Ex. 1554 at p. 12986)

Indictment Ref.  
to App "D"

78.

Subject.

- Sec 1, 3, 4(a) & 5 (a) (b) Palikparan Camp: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1661 at p. 13504)
- Sec 1, 2(a)(b) (d) & (e) 3, 4(a) (c) (e) & 5(a) (c) Kuching Camp: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1673, 1674 at pp 13446-8); At Kuching Gaol conditions continued as before. No Defending Officer was allowed at trials, and no charge was made before trial and sentence. (Ex. 1667 at p. 13410)
- Sec 1, 2(a)(b) (c)(d)(e) 3, 4(a)(c) (f) & 5(a) (d) Sandakan Camp: Conditions as previously described. Rations were reduced to 5 oz of weevily rice and a small quantity of tapioca daily in early 1944. Tropical ulcers, beri beri and dysentery became prevalent. (Sticpovich 13355-7 and Ex. 1668 at p. 13420)
- Sec 1, 2(d) 3, 5(a) & (d) (e) Kuala Belat: Conditions continued as before. (Ex. 1655, 1656 at pp. 13312-3)
- Sec 1 & 12 (f) Jesselton Gaol: Numerous beatings tortures and hangings of Suluks took place. In May and June, 1944, there were 258 men and women in the gaol, all of whom died from beatings, disease, dehydration and shooting, Chinese and other local people received the same treatment as meted out to the Suluks. None of the Chinese had been given a trial or been allowed to defend themselves. No medical treatment was made available. Many died each day as a result of floggings and torture. The only food received was sago. (Ex. 1659, 1660, at pp. 13322-32 and Ex. 1665 at p. 13342)

(4) Burma and Siam

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec 12 (a) Feb 44: Chayronga Coolie Camp: A number of sick coolies were inoculated by Japanese and died within a few minutes. In dysentery hut coolies were given brown sugar mixed with deadly poison and died the next day. (Ex. 1574 at p. 13083)
- Sec 12 (b) June 44: Bum Rai - Japs arrested 6 Kachins and executed them without trial as the Japs alleged that they were purchasing food for allied troops. (Ex. 1549 at p. 12977)
- Sec 1, 4 (a) (c) June 44: Honin - Three allied parachutists who had been captured by Japanese were executed w/out trial. Another who had been badly wounded was given no medical treatment and died. (Ex. 1554 at p. 12986)

Indictment Ref.  
to App "D"

Subject.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec 1, 3 (a) Tavoy Camp: Internees male and female were beaten and starved. (Ex. 1555 at p. 12901 and Ex. 1557, 1558 at pp 12903-4)
- Sec 1,2(a) (b) (b) Tamarkan Camp: Sited within 150 yards of 2 bridges and within 200 yards of an Ack Ack battery. POW Camp was not marked as such in spite of repeated requests - bombs and ack ack shrapnel frequently fell in the camp resulting in numerous prisoners being killed and injured. On one occasion 18 POW were thus killed. POW were beaten and ill treated. Sick compelled to work on railway maintenance. (Lloyd 13037) Ex.1572 at p. 13081 and Ex. 1580 at p.13098)
- Sec 1,2(a)(b) (c) 105 Kilo Camp: Part of Williams Force retained until May 44 to maintain railway and provide fuel. Conditions similar to those in other camps of Williams Force (E.g. 60 Kilo Camp) but food was worse - rice and paddy melons. (Williams 13011)
- Sec 1, 3, 5(a) (d) Nakomraton: The residual serious sick from Burma-Siam Railway other than F and H Force were hospitalised here from Jan 44 onwards. 8000 in camp by March - ten medical orderlies and 3 POW doctors for 1000 patients - hospital consisted of bamboo huts with wooden floors - food ration was cut to 1/2 to 1/3rd. of that given a healthy POW - no beds, bedding or other hospital appurtenances until May 44 when a small quantity was received - no drugs were supplied - transfusion of blood and secretions from convalescing prisoners to sick prisoners had to take place of drugs - patients medical orderlies and doctors were beaten. (Coates 11434 - 11440)

5. The Celebes and Surrounding Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec 1 & 12 (a) January 1944: At Pare-Pare Internment camp, South West Celebes, an R. C. Priest was thrashed almost to death by the Japanese who considered his action of tramping down the ground around plants with bare feet, an insult to the Japanese Army. (Ex 1811 at p. 13021)

Subject

- Sec 1 & 12 (b) March 1944: At Lolohata, Halmheira a native was beheaded without trial because he tried to save a young female relative from the Japanese. (Ex. 1814 at p. 13926)
- (2.) POW and Internment Camps.
- Sec 1,2(a)(b)(c) (a) Macassar POW Camp: Same conditions (d)(c), 3, as previously described. (Ex 1804, 4(a)(c) 5(a) 1805 at pp. 13866-7) (d) & 8 (c)
- Sec 1, 3, 4 (a) (b) Teling Internment Camp, Manado: Same (b), 5(a)(d) conditions as previously described and 12 in February 1944 dysentery broke out and 10 men died but no medicines were supplied by the Japs. 12 men only were allowed into the hospital, where most of them died. (Ex. 1810 at p. 13920)
- Sec 1,3,4(a) (c) Military Prison, Manado: Same & 5 (a) conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1813 at p. 13923)
- Sec 5 (a) (d) Kockku Camp, Halmheiras: Same conditions as previously described (Ex. 1806 at p. 13875)
- Sec 1 & 12 (e) Pare-Pare Internment Camp, S.W.Celebes Severe beatings of the internees was a regular occurrence. (Ex. 1811 at p. 13921)
- Sec 1 & 12 (f) Aermadedi Women's Internment Camp, Manado: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1812 at p. 13922)

6. China other than Hong Kong.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec 1,3,4(a) (a) Bridge House, Shanghai: Same conditions 5(a) 8(a) as previously described. and 12. (Ex. 1893 at p. 14165)
- Sec 2(a) 3,5(a) (b) Mukden Prison Camp: Same conditions 8(d) & (e) as previously described. (Ex. 1905, 1906, at pp 14187-8 and Ex 1912, 1913 at pp 14192-3)
- Sec 3, 4(a) (c) Hainhong Road Camp: Conditions as 5(a) 8(e) previously described. Red Cross and 12 letters written by internees were destroyed by the Japanese. (Ex.1893, 1894 at pp 14165-6 and Ex. 1888 at p. 14158)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

81.

Subject

- Sec 3, 5 (a) (d) Camp "C" Yangchow: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1893 at p. 14165)
- Sec 3, 5(a) (e) Pootung Internment Camp: Conditions as described previously. During 1944 the food ration was cut by 35 percent. (Ex. 1893 at p. 14165, Ex. 1904 at p. 14186 and Ex. 1908 at p. 14189)
- Sec. 2(a) 3,  
5(a) 8(e) (f) Kiang Nan Prison Camp: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1907 at p. 14188, Ex. 1909 at p. 14190 and Ex. 1915 at p. 14195)
- Sec 1, 4(a) (b) (g) Shanghai Prison Camp: In Jan. or Feb. 1944, 50 American prisoners, as punishment for trading their personal effects for money, were stripped, taken out into the snow, and given the water torture many times. They were also beaten. (Ex. 1895, 1896 at pp 14169-71)

7. Fermosa.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec 1,2(b)(d)  
& (e), 3,  
4(a) 5(a)  
& (d) 6(c) (a) Karenko POW Camp: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1629 at p. 13208)
- Sec 1,2(a) (b)  
(d) & (e)  
3, 4 (a) 5(a) (b) Kinkascki POW Camp: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1630, 1631 at pp 13210-24)
- Sec 1, 2(b) (d)  
(e) 3, 4(a)  
5(a) 8 (b)  
and (d) (c) Shirikawa POW Camp: Conditions as previously described. As a result of the heavy work one Brig. General who had complained of feeling sick but was forced to continue working, died in May 1944. In June 1944 a Red Cross representative visited the camp. Officers selected by the Japanese were permitted to speak to him, but were told not to mention working conditions. One however, did inform the representative that prisoners were compelled to do work beyond their strength. From then on discipline became even more severe, and food ration reduced even more. At this time the prisoners were already alarmingly thin and in poor health. Not long after this visit, a new rule was introduced, that POW not allowed to get under their mosquito nets until 9 pm - this

Subject

resulted in an increased malaria rate. The prisoners were informed that the Geneva Convention would only apply to POW when expedient. The camp was visited on several occasions by Col. SUZAWA - the colonel in charge of administration. On two occasions representatives from the camp were permitted to put troubles to him, but no alleviation of any conditions followed. Several Japanese generals visited the camp, but they spoke only to the Japanese. (Brig. Blackburn at pp. 11553-60)

8. French Indo-China.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1 & 12

(1) June. As some cases of disloyalty appeared amongst the coolies bringing water to the camp, the Japanese seized a 19 year old boy who had just left work, bound him to a tree and beat him violently. He was found dead the next morning from strangulation. (Ex. 2117 at p. 15307)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

9. Hainan Island

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and other camps.

Sec 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d) & (e), 3,  
4 (e) & 5(a)

(a) POW camp - as previously described except that rice ration had again decreased. (Ex. 1624, 1625 at pp 13202-3)

Sec 1 & 12

(b) Coolie Camp - as previously described. (Ex. 1625 at p. 13203)

10. Hong Kong

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) Shanshuino POW Camp.

Sec 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d) & (e), 3,  
4 (a), 5(a) &  
(d) & 8 (e)

Same conditions as previously described. (Farnett - 13137 and Ex. 1603 at p. 13177 and Ex 1606 at p. 13181)



Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

83.

Subject.

- Sec 3 & 5 (a) (b) Argyle Street POW Camp  
Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1606 at p. 13181)
- Sec 1, 3, 4(a)(b) (c) & 5 (a) (c) Bowen Road Military Hospital.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1608 at p. 13184)

11. Japan

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec 1, 4(a) (a) 31 May 1944: At Fukuoka No. 17 Camp  
a U.S. prisoner was brutally bayoneted for the theft of food. (Ex. 1917, 1918 at pp. 14197-201)
- Sec 1, 2(b) (c) 3, 5(a) (b) June 1944: At H.C. Prison Camp, Osaka,  
a POW who was suffering from beri beri and was forced to continue working collapsed at work and died a few hours later. (Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)
- Sec 1, 2(b) (c) 3, 5(a) (c) June 1944: At H. C. Prison Camp, Osaka,  
a POW who was suffering from beri beri, jaundice, skin ulcers, dysentery and pains in the stomach, and was forced to continue working for about six weeks. finally died on the way to hospital. (Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec 1, 2(a)(c), 3, 4(a)(c) & 5 (a) (a) H.C. Prison Camp, Osaka: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)
- Sec 2(a) & (c) (b) Camp D1, Yokohama.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1942 at p. 14246 and Ex. 1948 at p. 14253)
- Sec 1, 2(a)(b)(d) (e) 3 & 5 (a) (c) Umeda Bunsho POW Camp, Osaka.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1946, 1947 at pp. 14251-2)
- Sec 1, 2(b)(c) 3, 4(a) & 5 (a) (d) Camp 4, Fukuoka.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1951 at p. 14257)
- Sec 1, 3, 4(a) (c) 5(a) (d) 8(e) (e) Camp 5D, Kawasaki.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1926 at p. 14223 and Ex 1952 at p. 14258)
- Sec 1, 2(a)(b)(c) (d)(e) 3, 4(a) 5(a) & (d) (f) Hakodate No. 1. Camp.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1920 at p. 14203 and Ex. 1950 at p. 14255)

Indictment Ref.  
to App "D".

84.

Subject.

- Sec 1,2(b)(d)(e)  
3,4(a)5(a)  
& (d)
- (g) Camp No. 3, Koho.  
Severe beatings continued as previously. One POW had his jaw broken in two places as the result of a beating. He was refused medical treatment and was forced to continue working. (Ex. 1931 at p. 14231, Ex. 1937 at p. 14239)
- Sec 1,2(b)(d)(e)  
3, 4(a)
- (h) Camp No. 17 Fukuoka.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1917 at p. 14197 and Ex. 1929 at p. 14229)
- Sec 1 & 4 (a)
- (i) Kamioka POW Camp.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1927 at p. 14224)
- Sec 1,2(b)(d)  
(e), 3,  
4(a) 5(a)  
& 8 (e)
- (j) Camp 4 B, Naoetsu.  
Same conditions as previously described. (Chisholm at pp 14271-5)

12. Java.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec 1 & 12
- (a) The torture of Dr. H.E. Boissevain, Mayor of Semarang, by the Kempeitai at Diocornaten Jail, continued as previously described. (Ex. 1747 p. 13676)
- Sec 1 & 12
- (b) March: Between July, 1943, and March, 1944, approximately 293 persons were executed in Java without trial, on suspicion of anti-Japanese activities. This was done on order of G.O.C. Sumatra. (Ex. 1760 at p. 13701)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec 1 & 12
- (a) No. 5 Tiimahi Camp.  
On March 1st. the Imperial Japanese Army took over the civilian camps. The food situation gradually improved a little, but wasn't sufficient to live on. At times additional foodstuffs were procured from the sale of valuables. Medical supplies received from the Japanese always remained insufficient. Working parties were supplied each day to work on farms. Corporal punishments were inflicted for trivial or no offences. (Ex. 1720 at p. 13644)
- Sec 1 & 12
- (b) Camp Moentilan, Central Java.  
At this camp there were cases of rape and forced prostitution arranged by Kempeitai Officials. (Ex. 1725 at p. 13652)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

85.

Subject.

13. New Britain

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1, 4 (a) (a) May 44: An Indian POW was so brutally beaten that his leg was broken. He was then executed by hanging. No trial for any offence. (Ex. 1869 at p. 14126)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1, 3, 4(a) & 5 (a) (a) Reboul: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1865 at p. 14121)

14. New Guinea.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1, 4(a) (b) (a) April: En route from Wewak to Hollandia, an Indian POW complained that he was too weak to carry his load and asked that it be lightened. He was bound hand and foot carried into 4 feet of water and drowned. (Ex. 1838 at p. 14088)

Sec. 1, 4(a)(b)(c) 5(a) (b) May: At But, a party of 100 sick Indian POW were machine gunned and killed by the Japanese as a reprisal for the action of some Gurkha in signalling Allied Aircraft. When the machine gunning was over, the Japanese threw grenades into the trenches. (Ex. 1839 at p. 14089)

Sec 1, 4(a) (c) August: At Parom two Indian POWs were beaten with shovels, taken away and never seen again. They were shot and killed by the Japanese. (Ex. 1840, 1841 at pp 14090-1)

Sec 1, 4(a) 5(a) (d) May: At But 30 POW patients were to be sent to the big Jap. hospital. 28 of these were killed by bayonetting or shooting. Two escaped. On the 10th of May 35 more were ordered to be sent to the hospital. 34 were killed by bayonetting and buried in a trench. One escaped. The others escaped from camp but the Japanese found most of them and they were killed. (Ex. 1837 at pp 14080-7)

15. Singapore and Malaya.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1 & 12. (a) Early 1944: At Penang Gaol three Chinese were given the water torture and died as a result. (Ex. 1531 at p. 12958)

Sec 1 & 12 (b) 22 March 1944: Accused DOIHARA took over command of 7th Area Army. (Ex. 104 at p. 690)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

86.

Subject

Sec 1 & 12

(c) March or Apr. 1944: At Outram Road Gaol a Greek priest was kicked to death by one of the guards. (Ex. 1511 at p. 12912)

Sec 1 & 12

(d) 26 May 1944: Some of the 56 civil internees taken from Changi Civilian Camp in October, 1943, were still undergoing torture at old YMCA Building, Singapore. (Ex. 1519 at p. 12935)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 2 (a), 3,  
5(a) & (d)

(a) Changi Civilian Internment Camp: In May, 1944, the aerodrome upon which Ahangi POW Camp parties had been working since 1942 was completed. The 3000-4000 civil internees were then moved from Changi Civilian Internment Camp (Changi Prison) to Sime Road Camp and 5800 troops from Changi POW Camp and Roberts Barracks moved in. The area was greatly over-crowded and accommodation was inadequate. Nine out of every 10 men were without boots and had to wear wooden clogs which had been made in the camp. (Ex. 1517 at p. 12930) 220 patients from Roberts Barracks were housed in leaky huts made of jungle material. Men had to lie on platform without bedding or blankets, a span of 6 feet by 3 feet being available for the purposes for each man. Medical supplies and dressings were almost exhausted and the Japs refused to supply any more. (Ex. 1516 at p. 12929)

Sec 3 & 5 (a)(d)

(b) Changi POW Camp: Food was still insufficient and men had by this time lost one third of their weight. In May 1944 just before camp was closed approximately 300 men were in a make-shift malnutrition ward. (Ex. 1517 at p. 12930)

(c) Roberts Barracks: Early in 1944 further parties had returned to Roberts Barracks from Burma-Thailand Railway. They were in the same condition as those previously described. All personnel shifted to Kranji or Changi Prison in May 1944. (Ex 1516 at p. 12929)

Sec 1, 3, 4(c)  
(f) & 5(a)  
(d)

(d) Outram Road Gaol: For all except the sick food and treatment improved for the first six weeks, then they reverted to former rations, 9 oz of rice, soup and three-quarters of a pint of water daily and to former ill-treatment. (Ex. 1511 at p. 12912) 25 percent to 33 percent of inmates were sick, they received no medical treatment but were occasionally

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

87.

Subject.

visited by a doctor who decided whether to send them to Changi Hospital or not. (Ex. 1514 at p. 12927)

16. Solomon Islands

Nil.

17. Sumatra.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1, 2(b)(c)  
3, 4(a) & 5(a)

(a) Men's Civilian Camp - Palembang (Used for the internment of women): Same as previously described. In April, 1944, there was a change in the administration in the camp and the army took over from the civilian administration. All the POWs were forced to till the land to plant potatoes. Everyone had to go out on these working parties, but the sick were allowed to work shorter hours. There was no water in the camp other than that obtained from four wells, which were dry during the dry season. All the water for the camp and gardens, had to be carried about a quarter of a mile down the road. Sanitary conditions were very bad and completely inadequate. There were many instances of face slapping and people being stood in the sun for hours. One woman had several teeth knocked out. The cause of deaths in this camp was mainly dysentery and malnutrition. (Sister Bullwinkel p. 13469)

Sec 1, 2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)(e)  
3, 4(a) 5(a)

(b) Palembang City Camp:- Conditions similar to those previously described until April 44 when POW were shifted to Palembang Jungle Camp Group. (Ringer 13562)

Sec 1, 2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)(e)  
3, 4(a) 5(a)

(c) Palembang Jungle Camp Group:- Accommodation leaky attap huts, overcrowded and vermin infested. Sanitation flooded trench latrines - no bedding or mosquito nets, although area infested with malarial mosquitoes - attap huts for hospitals - no medical equipment or supplies - Japs refused to allow patients to be admitted to their own hospitals - malaria, dysentery and tropical ulcers prevalent - only rags and paper available for dressing ulcers although Japanese had plenty of medical supplies, and equipment - rations from 300-500 grammes rice until May 44 and then dropped to 400 grammes for heavy workers, 250 grammes for light workers

Subject.

and 150 grammes for sick. Sick ranged from 25 percent to 60 percent of camp - all POW including Officers had to work for 7 hours daily in tropical sun - engaged on military projects - sick compelled to work to fill up quota - POW beaten at work. (Ringer 13562-13582). General SAITO visited camp in April 44 but did not give POW the opportunity to complain. (Ringer 13594)

Sec 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e), 3, 4  
(a) 5 (a)

- (d) Pakan Baru - Central Sumatra. Approximately 2,000 Dutch and British POWs were confined in this camp. Surroundings were filthy; accommodation and heavy labour started immediately. Little and poor food was provided. Labour consisted of building a railway, under the guard of Japanese soldiers from the Burma railway gang, with the same heavy driving conditions. Dysentery was unavoidable because the men had been lodged in an overcrowded jail at Padang in bad sanitary conditions, together with native coolies. No medicine was supplied and no dressings, although large stores were available. The number of sick POW rose and the least sick had to work in the garden. 170 shipwrecked POWs arrived in a bad condition and many died because of bad care. The death rate was 20 and more per month but forced labour was still increased. The Commander showed no interest and there were several instances of brutality and cruelty. Repeated appeals were made for improved conditions, but they were unavailing. (Ex. 1759 at p. 13764)

18. Timor and Lesser Sunda Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1 & 12.

- (a) Soerba: 30 Europeans interned in prison and 55 women and children interned in a 5 room house. All Europeans in prison thrashed from time to time by Japs. Money, food and other possessions of internees confiscated by Japs. (Ex. 1788 at p. 13834)

19. Wake Island, Kwaiplain and Chichi Jima.

Nil.

29.

DIVISION 6.     1 JULY 1944 TO 31 DECEMBER 1944.

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'

Subject.

1. Arbon Island Group.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1,4(a)(b) & 5(a)     (a) - At Tan Toey POW alleged to have attempted to steal a pair of binoculars. Without trial he was beaten into unconsciousness 3 times with a pick handle by the Japs. After this treatment he was taken to hospital by his fellow prisoners but on the following day he was beaten out of hospital by the Japs and compelled to lie on a concrete floor with one blanket. He subsequently died. (Van Nooten n. 13978, Ex. 1822 at p. 14053)
- Sec. 1 & 4(a)     (b) August 44. 3 airmen were beheaded without trial at Galalla POW Camp. (Ex. 1831 at p. 14065)
- Sec. 2(a) & (b)     (c) Nov. 44. POW engaged in delousing mine were compelled to use retal hammer. Mine exploded killing 3 POW. (Van Nooten, n. 13965)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c), 3,4(a) 5(a)     (a) Tan Toey Barracks. Conditions differed from those previously described to the following extent: This POW Camp being still unmarked and having Jap gun sites therein was again bombed and destroyed, 3 Australians being killed and others injured. Sick POW had to rebuild camp from scraps resulting in reduced accommodation and greater overcrowding. Food reduced to 8 oz. of rice, in November no rice only 9 oz. tapioca flour, in December 7½ oz. tapioca flour and 1½ oz. rice (Van Nooten n. 13945). Men were in an indescribably low condition, many having lost 50% of their weight. Many men died of starvation but POW doctors not allowed to show this on medical certificate (Van Nooten n. 13961-3). Sick were beaten out to work in spite of fact that they could only hobble along on crutches (Van Nooten n. 13968). Work became more arduous and POW were compelled to carry huge loads over 8 mile of jungle country. 60% of men engaged on this work died. (Van Nooten n. 13968, Ex. 1823 at p. 14054)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)(e), 3, 5(a)     (b) Harochoe Island POW Camp. Conditions as previously described. Camp evacuated in August 1944 by which time 386 had died of malnutrition, disease and ill-treatment. (Ex. 1825 at p. 14056)



Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'

90.

Subject.

- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e),3,5(a)
- (c) Liang POW Camp.  
Conditions as previously described. Major ANAMI, Commander of all POW Camps on Arbon Island personally took part in beating prisoners. (Ex. 1827 at p. 14059)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(e),  
3,5(a)
- (d) Lahat POW Camp.  
Accommodation provided for POW arriving in August 1944 consisted of huts some of which contained rotting corpses of previous occupants. Remainder of camp already overcrowded, 4000 POW having 12 sq. ft. per man. Daily ration 150 grams of rice. No medical supplies issued. High sickness and death rate among POW. Officers and men made to work principally on loading ships and constructing trenches for Japs. POW beaten. (Ex. 1826 at p. 14057)

2. Andaman and Nicobar Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1 & 12
- (a) Oct. 44. Andaman - Indian beaten and tortured for 16 days in an endeavour to make him confess to a charge of receiving signal lamps. (Ex. 1615 at p. 13190)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

3. Borneo.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1,3,4(a)(b)
- (a) Aug. to Dec. 44. At Sandakan Pte. Botterill spent two periods of 12 and 20 days respectively in the "cage". Given no food at all for the first 7 days of each period; received a drink of water only every third day. The remainder of the time he received half the ordinary ration. He was beaten many times, deprived of clothes except for a "G"-string, and was provided with no blankets. On the second occasion there were 17 others in the cage with him and there was no room to lie down. (Ex. 1668 at p. 13420)
- Sec. 1,4(a)(b)
- (b) Dec. 44. At Sandakan Pte Tyrell and 4 others were sentenced to the cage for the duration of the war as punishment for obtaining extra food. All 5 subsequently died. (Ex. 1668 at p. 13420)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'

91.

Subject.

- Sec. 1,4(a)(b) (c) Early Dec. 44. At Sandakan Pte Barber died after 2 weeks in the "cage" as a result of ill-treatment and exposure. (Ex. 1668 at p. 13420)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (d) Aug. 44. At Singkawang, 120 Chinese of whom only 17 were tried, were executed for conspiracy. The 17 had been tortured and had signed confessions before the trial. (Ex. 1698 at p. 13520)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- Sec. 1,3,4(a) & 5(a) (a) Tarakan Camp.  
Conditions continued as previously described. Prisoners exposed to Allied air attacks which began in November 1944. After the first air attack treatment of prisoners, particularly of Europeans, became worse. (Ex. 1686 at p. 13495.)
- Sec. 1,3,4(a) & 5(a) (b) Balikpapan Camp.  
Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1691 at p. 13504)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(d) (e),3,4(a)(c) & 5(a) (c) Kuching Camp.  
Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1673, 1674 at pp. 13446-8)
- Sec. 1,2(d),3,5(a) & (d) (d) Kuala Belat Camp.  
Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1655, 1656 at pp. 13312-3).
- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c) (d)(e),3,4(a) (c)(f),5(a) (e) Sandakan Camp.  
Conditions continued to be had and by the end of 1944 rations had been greatly reduced to 4 oz. of rice plus a small quantity of tapioca, sweet potatoes, and occasionally greens. From the end of 1944 men died at the rate of 7 per day from ulcers, beri beri and dysentery. A total of 400 had died by Feb. 1945. (Ex. 1668 at p. 13420)

4. Burma and Siam.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 12 Aug. 44. Burmese beaten and killed by Japanese at Naungko for denying knowledge of British troops in area. (Ex. 1548 at p. 12976)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec. 1,3 & 5(a) (a) Tavoy Internment Camp.  
Internees beaten - food was bad - internees ate dogs, rats and snakes - 90 percent suffered from beri beri, pellagra and other forms of malnutrition. (Ex. 1555,1557,1558 at pp 12991-4)

Subject.

- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(d),  
3, & 5(a)      (b) Tamarkan Camp.  
POW suffering from fever, dysentery and  
malnutrition - deaths at rate of 2 per  
day during one month- sick were com-  
pelled to work on railway maintenance.  
POW were kicked and beaten at work -  
drugs not supplied to cure sick.  
(Lloyd v. 13037-8 and Ex. 1563 at  
p. 13058 and Ex. 1572 at p. 13081)
- Sec. 1,3,4(c)  
& 5(a)      (c) Nakornaton.  
Slight improvement from July 44 when  
a large Red Cross consignment arrived  
including hospital equipment and drugs,  
otherwise conditions same as previously  
described. Sept. 44 an unmarked POW  
Camp on railway at Mor Pladuk 17 miles  
away, was bombed and 100 POW were  
killed and over 100 wounded. Japs re-  
fused to allow medical personnel from  
Nakornaton to go to assistance. In  
Dec. 44 POW were mass punished by  
being made to parade for 36 hours on  
account of escape of one out of 7000 -  
patients were laid out in the open  
for the whole night. (Coates v. 11440-1)

5. The Celebes and Surrounding Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1,4(a)(b)      (a) Sept. 44. At Tomohon, near Manado,  
two American airmen were executed  
without trial or court martial.  
(Ex. 1798 at p. 13846)
- Sec. 1 & 12      (b) Sept. 44. At Soegi, Morotai, 3 natives  
were beheaded without trial. A fourth  
native whom the Japs attempted to  
execute at the same time, lived and  
escaped. (Ex. 1816 at p. 13927)
- Sec. 1,4(a)(b)      (c) Oct. 44. At Toli-Toli, South West  
Celebes, 8 American POW airmen were  
beheaded. (Ex. 1799 at p. 13852)
- Sec. 1,4(a)(b)      (d) Nov. 44. At Kendari, South East Celebes,  
9 American POW airmen were executed by  
order of Admiral OSUGI. (Ex. 1800 at  
p. 13852)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)(e),  
3, 4(a)(c),  
5(a)(d) &  
8 (e)      (a) Macassar POW Camp.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1804, 1805 at pp 13866-7)
- Sec. 1,3,4(a)(b),  
5(a)(d)&12      (b) Peling Internment Camp.  
Same conditions as previously describ-  
ed. Work was heavy and food insuffi-  
cient. Many of the men became sick  
and died from starvation, malaria,  
etc. - they received no treatment. The  
Japanese doctor gave the internees no  
medicines or treatment, and the only  
times he came through the camp it was

Subject.

to buy watches from the internees. The sick were put in the nearby gaol where they died from starvation and illness. Of 150 internees, 68 died, 5 killed by bombing. (Ex. 1804, 1805 at pp 13866-7 and Ex. 1810 at p. 13920)

- (c) Military Prison, Menado.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1813 at p. 13923)
- (d) Pare-Pare Internment Camp, S.W. Celebes.  
Same conditions as previously described. In October 1944 the camp was destroyed by an Allied air raid and the camp was moved to Bodjoe, 4 miles away. (Ex. 1811 at p. 13921)
- (e) Bodjoe Camp, S.W. Celebes.  
The internees lived in cowsheds and pigsties. Sanitary conditions were extremely bad. In November 1944 a dysentery epidemic broke out and of the 600 internees, 400 were suffering from dysentery and 25 died from it. Food was insufficient - no meat, and vegetables had to be smuggled in. (Ex. 1811 at p. 13921)
- (f) Titku POW Camp, Halmaheiras.  
Medical supplies and medical treatment withheld. (Ex. 1806 at p. 13875)
- (g) Teragan POW Camp, Halmaheiras.  
Food was insufficient. About two-thirds of the POW had no footwear and had to work bare-footed; as a result they contracted sores which spread quickly and often resulted in permanent disability and some deaths. Many contracted beri-beri and suffered from general debility - some died from it. No Indian was permitted to go to hospital however sick he was. (Ex. 1806 at p. 13875)
- (h) Menado Civil Gaol.  
150 internees were put in this gaol on 10 Sept. 44; they received no water or food for 3 days, and thereafter only a little food. Some died from dysentery and lack of food. There was no medical attention. On 24 Oct. 44 all but the very sick were moved out. Most of the 16 sick internees left in the gaol died. (Ex. 1810 at p. 13920)
6. China other than Hong Kong.
- (1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.  
At Kiangow, 3 captured airmen were marched through the streets with their hands tied behind their backs, severely beaten, and then covered with gasoline and burned to death. (Ex. 1891 at p. 14162)
- Sec. 1,3,4(a) & 5(a)
- Sec. 1 & 12
- Sec. 1 & 12
- Sec. 5(a)
- Sec. 3,5(a)(d)
- Sec. 1 & 12
- Sec. 1,4(a)(b)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix "D"Subject.(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec. 1,3,4(a),  
5(a),8(a)  
& 12. (a) Bridge House, Shanghai.  
Conditions as previously described con-  
tinued to exist. (Ex. 1893 at p. 14165  
and Ex. 1900, 1901 at pp 14178-9)
- Sec. 2(a),3,5(a) (b) Mukden Prison Camp.  
Conditions as previously described.  
The camp was still not marked as a POW  
camp, and on 7 December 1944 in a B-29  
raid, 19 POW were killed and 30 serious-  
ly injured. (Ex. 1905, 1906 at pp  
14187-8 and Ex. 1912, 1913 at pp 14192-3)
- Sec. 3,4(a),5(a)  
& 12 (c) Hainhong Road Camp.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1893 at p. 14165)
- Sec. 3,5(a) (d) Camp "C", Yangchow.  
Same conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1893 at p. 14165)
- Sec. 3,5(a) (e) Pootung Internment Camp.  
Conditions as previously described.  
During this winter no heat at all  
supplied, though temperature was as low  
as 20 degrees F. Food ration continued  
to decrease until below standard nec-  
essary to maintain health. Prisoners  
received no breakfast and the other  
meals were inadequate. (Ex. 1893 at  
p. 14165, Ex. 1904, at p. 14186 and  
Ex. 1908 at p. 14189)
- Sec. 2(a),3,5(a),  
8(c) (f) Kiang Wan Prison Camp.  
Conditions as previously described.  
Americans received smaller ration than  
other prisoners. POW suffered from  
bad skin infections. No medical at-  
tention. No clothing issued. Sanitary  
facilities very bad. (Ex. 1900 at  
p. 14178, Ex. 1907 at p. 14188, Ex.  
1909 at p. 14190 and Ex. 1915 at  
p. 14195)
- Sec. 4(d) (g) Ward Road Gaol.  
In October 44 an American POW escaped,  
was recaptured and sentenced to life  
imprisonment. (Ex. 1908 at p. 14180)
- Sec. 1,3,4(a) (h) Chungcheateh Camp, Manchuria.  
Accommodation overcrowded and dirty.  
Beatings occurred. However, conditions  
were not as bad as in other camps.  
(Brig. Blackburn p. 11599)

DEFENCE EVIDENCE re para. (b) MUKDEN -  
Red Cross Inspection 6 Dec. 44 hygiene  
satisfactory - air raid precautions  
taken - same quantity of rations to  
POW as to Guard - medical treatment  
and equipment satisfactory - recrea-  
tion facilities available. (Ex. 3136 at  
p. 27717)

Subject.

7. Formosa.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec. 1,2(b)(d) (e),3,4(a),5(a)(d),6(c) (a) Karenko POW Camp.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1629 at p. 13208)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(d) (e),3,4(a) & 5(a) (b) Kinkaseki POW Camp.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1620 at p. 13196 and Ex. 1631 at p. 13224)
- Sec. 1,4(a) (c) Camp Haito.  
The prisoners were illtreated. Some were thrown into the water trough; their heads held under water by order of the camp commander; they were then stripped and beaten. A number of men in this camp died of brainfever.  
(Ex. 1632 at p. 13226)

8. French Indo-China.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1 & 12

A radio detection finder of the Kempei Tai detected waves sent out by a secret sending station. After about 45 days all of the members of the net were known and arrests were made. Thirty were arrested and 15 were released and the remaining 15 sent to the Saigon Kempei Tai. By submitting to torture these 15 confessed that the station had been in direct communication with Chungking. The 15 Chinese were condemned to death by a Tribunal of Japanese Kempei Tai and were executed. Three were women.  
(Ex. 2140 at p. 15350)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

9. Hainan Island.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Events.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c) (d)(e),3,4(a), & 5(a) (a) POW Camp. Conditions as previously described except that rice ration had fallen to 200 grams and issue of meat and vegetables ceased. (Ex. 1625 at p. 13203)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (b) Coolie Camp - As previously described.  
(Ex. 1625 at p. 13203)

Subject

10. Hong Kong.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) Shamshuipo Camp.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e),3,5(a)  
(d),8(d)(e).

Conditions as previously described. A Red Cross representative, Mr. ZINDEL, visited the camp in August 1944. The OR's were forced to go out and indulge in sports during his visit. An officer of the Hong Kong Naval Volunteers was beaten about the head with a sheathed sword until he became unconscious, because he complained of the lack of food to the Red Cross representative. (Barnett v. 13137-13142 Ex. 1603, 1604, 1606 at pp. 13177-81)

11. Japan.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1,4(a)

(a) Dec. 44. At Kobe No. 3 Camp, a prisoner was stripped naked in front of the guard-room and severely beaten with fists, rifle butts and wooden swords. He was then put in the guard-room with no clothes and only one blanket - average temperature at this time was 20 degrees below zero. He was taken out and beaten daily for 19 days, after which he went mad and died. (Ex. 1931 at p. 14231, and Ex. 1937 at p.14239)

Sec. 1,4(a),5(a)

(b) About Dec. 44. At Ofuna Naval Prison an American pilot was beaten so brutally that he became paralysed from the hips down. The Japanese continued to beat him and he died after about a week of this treatment. (Ex. 1934 at p. 14235)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec. 1,2(a)(c),  
3,4(a)(c),  
& 5(a)

(a) H.O. Prison Camp, Osaka.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)

Sec. 2(a) & (e)

(b) Camp D1, Yokohama.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1942 at p. 14246)

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(d)  
(c),3, & 5(a)

(c) Umeda Bunsho POW Camp, Osaka.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1946, 1947 at pp. 14251-2)

Sec. 1,2(b)(e),3,  
4(a) & 5(a)

(d) Camp 4, Fukuoka.  
Conditions as previously described. During an epidemic of mumps in December 1944, the sick had to continue to go to work. (Ex. 1951 at p. 14257)



Subject

10. Hong Kong.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

(a) Shamshuipo Camp.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e),3,5(a)  
(d),8(d)(e).

Conditions as previously described. A Red Cross representative, Mr. ZINDEL, visited the camp in August 1944. The OR's were forced to go out and indulge in sports during his visit. An officer of the Hong Kong Naval Volunteers was beaten about the head with a sheathed sword until he became unconscious, because he complained of the lack of food to the Red Cross representative. (Barnett v. 13137-13142 Ex. 1603, 1604, 1606 at pp. 13177-81)

11. Japan.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1,4(a)

(a) Dec. 44. At Kobe No. 3 Camp, a prisoner was stripped naked in front of the guard-room and severely beaten with fists, rifle butts and wooden swords. He was then put in the guard-room with no clothes and only one blanket - average temperature at this time was 20 degrees below zero. He was taken out and beaten daily for 19 days, after which he went mad and died. (Ex. 1931 at p. 14231, and Ex. 1937 at p. 14239)

Sec. 1,4(a),5(a)

(b) About Dec. 44. At Ofuna Naval Prison an American pilot was beaten so brutally that he became paralysed from the hips down. The Japanese continued to beat him and he died after about a week of this treatment. (Ex. 1934 at p. 14235)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec. 1,2(a)(c),  
3,4(a)(c),  
& 5(a)

(a) H.O. Prison Camp, Osaka.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1936 at p. 14236)

Sec. 2(a) & (e)

(b) Camp D1, Yokohama.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1942 at p. 14246)

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(d)  
(c),3, & 5(a)

(c) Umeda Bunsho POW Camp, Osaka.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1946, 1947 at pp. 14251-2)

Sec. 1,2(b)(e),3,  
4(a) & 5(a)

(d) Camp 4, Fukuoka.  
Conditions as previously described. During an epidemic of mumps in December 1944, the sick had to continue to go to work. (Ex. 1951 at p. 14257)

Subject.

- Sec. 1,3,4(a)(c),  
5(a)(d),8(a) (e) Camp 5D, Kawasaki.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1926 at p. 14223)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e),3,  
4(a),5(a)(d). (f) Camp 1, Hakodate.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1920 at p. 14203)
- Sec. 1,2(b)(d)(e),  
3,4(a),5(a)  
(d) (g) Camp 3, Kobe.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1931 at p. 14231 and Ex. 1937 at  
p. 14239)
- Sec. 1,2(b)(d)(e),  
3 & 4(a) (h) Camp 17, Fukuoka.  
Conditions as previously described.  
The Allied Senior Medical Officer was  
confined in the guardhouse from Oct.  
12 to 18, for writing to the Japanese  
doctor complaining of sick men being  
forced to work in the mine. (Ex. 1917  
at p. 14197 and Ex. 1929 at p. 14229)
- Sec. 1 & 4(a) (i) Kamioka POW Camp.  
Conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1927 at p. 14224)
- Sec. 1,2(b)(d)(e),  
3,4(a),5(a),  
8(e) (j) Camp 4B, Nagatsu.  
Conditions as previously described.  
Between Dec. 42 and Aug. 44 there were  
60 deaths, caused by ill-treatment and  
lack of food. Prince TOKUGAWA visited  
the camp at one time. (Chisholm  
p. 14272, 14276)
- Sec. 1,3,4(a)(c),  
5(a) & 8(a) (k) Ofuna Naval Prison.  
Food insufficient. Beatings a common  
occurrence; mass beatings also occurred.  
No heat during the winter and snow  
drifted in through cracks in the walls.  
Red Cross parcels were stolen by the  
Japanese. Several airmen died as a  
direct result of ill-treatment.  
(Ex. 1934 at p. 14235)
- Sec. 1,3,4(a)(b) (l) Yokkaichi POW Camp.  
Excessive and illegal punishment for  
minor infractions. Several POW were  
strung up on ladders so that their feet  
could not touch the ground, and made to  
stay in that position for three or four  
hours at a time for several days. Some-  
times weights were placed on their feet.  
While in that position they were beaten  
and salt was generally thrown into the  
open cuts. During this treatment they  
were given no food. (Ex.1938 at p.14240)
- Sec. 1,2(a)(b),  
4(a),5(a),6(a) (m) Hirohata Prison Camp.  
Beatings were commonplace, many being so  
severe as to result in physical dis-  
ability. About the end of August 1944  
a prisoner who failed to salute a  
Japanese was knocked down, given 40 to  
50 strokes, given the water cure for

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix "D"

Subject.

about an hour, and then beaten into unconsciousness. He was forced to work the next day. POW were compelled to work on military operations. At no time during air raids were prisoners given the opportunity to seek shelter. Public exhibition and exposure to ridicule of POW a common occurrence. (Ex. 1939 at p. 14242)

- Sec. 4(c) (n) Camp 3, Fukuoka.  
Collective punishment was often inflicted on groups of POW with the full knowledge of the Japanese officer in charge of the camp. Protests were ignored. (Ex. 1940 at p. 14243)
- Sec. 5(a) (o) Sendaya POW Camp.  
Japanese medical officer - a S/Sgt. - refused to allow the Allied doctor to give medical attention to the sick. (Ex. 1949 at p. 14254)

12. Java.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1. 12 Dec. 44. Capt. Wernick, after being severely tortured by the Kempei tai was beheaded with 13 others at Antjol. They had been sentenced by Court Martial, Batavia. (Ex. 1751 at p. 13685)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec. 1,8(e) & 12. (a) No. 5, Thiinaki Camp.  
Conditions same as previously described. Red Cross parcels were distributed, after the Japanese had stolen part and after ordering all the tins and containers to be emptied immediately. The Kempei Tai would often visit the camp. When the victims of the Kempei Tai returned to the camp they would be physical wrecks.. Several people did not return and were later reported to have died. (Ex. 1720 at p. 13644)
- Sec. 1 & 12 (b) Thiinanit - Women Internees Camp. Accommodation was reasonably sufficient until Dec. 44. Food was always insufficient. Women and children were forced to work - some of which was extra heavy work. After the command of the camp was changed in Sept./Oct. there were many beatings administered by the Japanese. On one occasion a Mr. Loeman was kicked in the abdomen by a Japanese guard and died on his way to the hospital. (Ex. 1722 at p. 13646)

Subject.

- Sec. 1 & 12
- (c) Banjoebiroe Camp 10.  
Continual lack of food. As a result of this there was a lot of smuggling between internees and HEIHO Guards. Because of the smuggling a mass punishment was inflicted on 150 women. The guards, at the direction of the Camp Commander, thrashed the women with whips and fists and after this 100 of the 150 were given 50 blows with a leather whip by the Japanese. (Ex. 1723 at p. 13648)
- Sec. 1 & 12
- (d) Karang Panas Internment Camp.  
Feb. 44 to Nov. 44. Camp overcrowded with men, women and children - 40 centimetres width per person - internees compelled to work 6 hours a day and then do their own camp fatigues - work very heavy - internees kicked and beaten - food 270 grams of rice and 180 grams of flour daily. No adequate medical attention - Japs sought to check infantile paralysis outbreak by compelling old men to live in same quarters with women. (Ex. 1724 at p. 13650)
- Sec. 1 & 12
- (e) Lempersarie Camp. Women's Internment Camp.  
Women and young children transferred here from Karang Panas in Nov. 44 - 8000 crowded into accommodation intended for 3000 - internees compelled to work long hours at heavy work - internees were thrashed - collective punishment such as deprivation of food was inflicted for individual offences - Kempei Tai visited camp to inflict punishments. (Ex. 1724 at p. 13650)
- Sec. 1 & 12
- (f) Bandoeng - Police Headquarters.  
Men, women and children held for interrogation - daily ration 120 grams dry rice - cells were grossly overcrowded, occupants not having space to lie down. Eventually relations of prisoners were able to make payments for food to the authorities, but the ration was still insufficient. Sanitation was appalling, resulting in many cases of dysentery. The prisoners were subjected to cruel punishments which included floggings, electric current being passed through the body, suffocation by immersion in water, which often resulted in unconsciousness. Men would be kept standing for four days and nights without food and drink, and thrashed every three or four days. Putting out cigarettes and cigars on all parts of the body

Subject.

was also a very common form of punishment. Prisoners died from ill-treatment received during interrogation. (Ex. 1752 at p. 13687)

Sec. 1 & 12

(g) Bantieng Prison.

Cells here were overcrowded, 35 being accommodated in cell built for 13, and for a time prisoners had to sleep on the cement floor. Hygienic conditions were abominable, drinking water coming from a hole in which dysentery cases bathed. Many prisoners were infected with bacillary dysentery. Medical supplies were totally inadequate and the sick ward was filthy and new patients brought in were promptly infected with dysentery. The food situation was so bad that physically strong and healthy prisoners, soon looked emaciated and finally died of hunger, sometimes in as short a time as 1½ to 2 months - 750 calories a day. Prisoners compelled to work for 6 hours daily in the sun. Prisoners were interrogated and tortured, similar to those described at Bandeng Police Headquarters, inflicted. (Ex. 1752 at p. 13687)

13. New Britain.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1,4(a),  
5(a)

(a) 26 July 44: A Chinese soldier was clubbed to death at Rabaul because he was too ill to work. (Ex. 1863 at p. 14120)

Sec. 1,3,4(a),  
5(a)

(b) July 44. A N.Z. Airman, POW, died as the result of malnutrition and dysentery. After being shot down he was cruelly ill-treated. He had been bound by ropes to which fish hooks had been attached in such a way that whenever he moved his head, the fish hooks would pierce his face. (Ex. 1866 at p. 14123)

Sec. 1,3,4(a)

(c) Nov. 44. An Indian work party of 35 were at Nishizakiyama. They were starved and two, for allegedly stealing rice, were taken away by the Japanese and executed without trial. (Ex. 1870 at p. 14127)

Sec. 1,4(a)

(d) Nov. 44. A USA plane was forced down in the Totabil Area. The pilot was captured by the Japanese and beheaded ½ an hour later. Some flesh was cut from the body and later eaten by about 150 Japanese, mostly officers. (Ex. 1873 at p. 14129)

Subject.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Rabaul.

Sec. 1,3,4(a),  
5(a) Conditions similar to those previously described. (Ex. 1865 at p. 14121)

14. New Guinea.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1,4(a) (a) Dec. 44. At Ranimboa an Indian officer and NCO complained that a Japanese had taken things from them. The Indians had their hands tied, were taken into the bush and shot. (Ex. 1842, 1843 at pp 14092-3)

Sec. 1,4(a)(b) (b) Oct. 44. Two American POW were executed by the Japanese. This was done on the orders of Capt. Ono, because the Americans had bombed his battery. (Ex. 1846 at p. 14096)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix "D"

101.

Subject.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Rabaul.

Sec. 1,3,4(a),  
5(a) Conditions similar to those previously  
described. (Ex. 1865 at p. 14121)

14. New Guinea.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1,4(a) (a) Dec. 44. At Ranimboa an Indian  
officer and NCC complained that a  
Japanese had taken things from them.  
The Indians had their hands tied,  
were taken into the bush and shot.  
(Ex. 1842, 1843 at pp 14092-3)

Sec. 1,4(a)(b) (b) Oct. 44. Two American POW were exe-  
cuted by the Japanese. This was  
done on the orders of Capt. Ono,  
because the Americans had bombed his  
battery. (Ex. 1846 at p. 14096)



Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'

POW APPENDIX B

Subject

- Sec. 1, 4(a) (c) July 44. On Noemfoor Island, 17 Indonesians were tied and bayoneted by the Japanese. Two escaped and at least 14 of the remainder were killed. (Ex. 1849 at p 14101)
15. Singapore and Malaya.
- (1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.
- Nil.
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- (a) Changi Gaol. (Formerly Civilian Internment Camp)
- Sec. 2(a)(b)(e),  
3,5(a)(d) Food ration greatly reduced finally resulting in gross emaciation and tremendous increase in sickness rate. Failure of Japs to supply clothing to replace worn out clothing together with lack of reasonable food gave rise to an outbreak of pellagra. Sick were placed on half rations. On account of numbers of men required by Japs for working parties, sick men had to be employed on camp work. (Ex. 1516, 1517 at pp 12929-30)
- (b) Outram Road Gaol.
- Sec. 1,3,4(a)(c)  
(f), 5(a)(d) Previously described conditions continued. (Ex. 1511 at p 12912)
16. Solomons, Gilberts, Fauru and Ocean Islands.
- (1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.
- Sec. 1, 4(a) At Bougainville 9 Ambonese POW were shot without trial because they were alleged to have stolen food from a food go-down. (Ex. 1876 at p 14132)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- Nil.
17. Sumatra.
- (1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.
- Sec. 1 & 12 July 44. At Tandjong Karong, South Sumatra, a 60 year old Meester Cornelis, was tortured and beaten by the Japanese because he was suspected of espionage. The Kempei Tai officers of the prison condoned the ill-treatment and tortures. (Ex. 1776 at p 13815)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- (a) Banka Island.
- Sec. 1,3,5(a)(d) In Oct. 44, about 450 weakened people were moved from the Men's Civilian Camp, Palembang, to this camp. The camp was a new one and was made up of large bamboo and thatch huts. It was situated in a malarial area and a fever known as Banka Island

Indictment Ref.  
No. App. ID

POW APPENDIX B

Subject

4. Burma and Siam.
- (1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.
- Sec 1,3,4(a)5(a) & 12 (a) 27 Jan. 45: RSIPAW - 621 Indians confined in a room 25 feet square. They received a daily ration of one small rice ball and a very small quantity of water. By 9th March 200 had died. Six of them were taken to Monghai where about one month later the Japs attempted to behead them. One survived. The only reason given was that as Indians they were naturally pro-British. (Ex.1553 at p 12983)
- Sec 1,4(a) (b) 7 Feb. 45: Moksokwin Reserve Forest - 4 RAF personnel who had apparently crashed were executed without trial. (Ex. 1547 at p 12976)
- Sec 1 & 12 (c) April or May 45: In vicinity of MENZADA, 2 Burmese were executed on suspicion of having been concerned in the death of a Japanese soldier and two others in connection with possession of a pistol. (Ex. 1543 at p 12973)
- Sec 1, 4(c) & 12 (d) May 45: Ongun, 7 Burmese and 2 Allied soldiers beheaded at Ongun Cemetery without trial. (Ex. 1544 at p 12974)
- Sec 1 & 12 (e) May 45: Tharrawaddy - 7 prisoners, presumably KARELS executed by shooting by the Kempei Tai. (Ex. 1546 at p 12975)
- Sec 1 & 12 (f) June 45: KANTIN - Burman tortured to death by Kempei Tai (Ex. 1537 at p 12965)
- Sec 1 & 12 (g) June 45: EBALING - 97 Karen men and women and children massacred by Kempei Tai during search for allied parachutists. (Ex. 1538,1539 at pp 12966-8)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- Sec 1,3,12 (a) Tavoy Internment Camp: Similar conditions to those previously described. In addition white women were beaten and raped by the Japanese. (Ex. 1555,1557 1558 at pp 12991-4)
- Sec 1,2(a)(b) (d) 3 & 5(a) (b) Tamarken Camp: Conditions similar to those previously described. (Ex. 1563 at p 13059 and Ex. 1572 at p 13081)
- Sec 1,3,4(c) (b)(c) 5(a) (d) & 8(c) (c) KANBURI CAMP: Feb. 45 to end July 45 - 3000 officers closely confined in camp 220 yards by 120 yards - mass punishments and individual punishments sadistically inflicted. Mail was withheld. One officer confined in a water-logged mosquito infested trench for 80 days because he supported objection of officers to working. (Ex. 1563 at p 13059, Ex. 1572 at p 13081 and Lloyd 13068-9)
- Sec 1 & 12 (d) KANBURI COOLIE Hospital (Siam). From Oct. 44 to March 45, one to three patients in dysentery ward which averaged 40 patients died daily. This was due to insufficiency of drugs, medical supplies and starvation. (Ex. 1575 at p 13087)

Indictment Ref.  
To App. 'D'

FOOT APPENDIX B

Subject

4. Burma and Siam.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec 1,3,4(a)5(a) & 12 (a) 27 Jan. 45: MSIPAW - 621 Indians confined in a room 25 feet square. They received a daily ration of one small rice ball and a very small quantity of water. By 9th March 200 had died. Six of them were taken to Mongnai where about one month later the Japs attempted to behead them. One survived. The only reason given was that as Indians they were naturally pro-British. (Ex.1553 at p 12983)
- Sec 1,4(a) (b) 7 Feb. 45: Moksokwin Reserve Forest - 4 RAF personnel who had apparently crashed were executed without trial. (Ex. 1547 at p 12976)
- Sec 1 & 12 (c) April or May 45: In vicinity of KENZADA, 2 Burmese were executed on suspicion of having been concerned in the death of a Japanese soldier and two others in connection with possession of a pistol. (Ex. 1543 at p 12973)
- Sec 1, 4(a) & 12 (d) May 45: Ongun, 7 Burmese and 2 Allied soldiers beheaded at Ongun Cemetery without trial. (Ex. 1544 at p 12974)
- Sec 1 & 12 (e) May 45: Tharravaddy - 7 prisoners, presumably KARELS executed by shooting by the Kempei Tai. (Ex. 1546 at p 12976)
- Sec 1 & 12 (f) June 45: KANTIN - Burman tortured to death by Kempei Tai (Ex. 1537 at p 12965)
- Sec 1 & 12 (g) June 45: ERALING - 97 Karen men and women and children massacred by Kempei Tai during search for allied parachutists. (Ex. 1538,1539 at pp 12966-8)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec 1,3,12 (a) Tavoy Internment Camp: Similar conditions to those previously described. In addition white women were beaten and raped by the Japanese. (Ex. 1555,1557 1558 at pp 12991-4)
- Sec 1,2(a)(b) (d) 3 & 5(a) (b) Tamarkan Camp: Conditions similar to those previously described. (Ex. 1563 at p 13059 and Ex. 1572 at p 13081)
- Sec 1,3,4(a) (b)(c) 5(a) (d) & 8(c) (c) KANBURI CAMP: Feb. 45 to end July 45 - 3000 officers closely confined in camp 220 yards by 120 yards - mass punishments and individual punishments sadistically inflicted. Mail was withheld. One officer confined in a water-logged mosquito infested trench for 90 days because he supported objection of officers to working. (Ex. 1563 at p 13059, Ex. 1572 at p 13081 and Lloyd 13058-9)
- Sec 1 & 12 (d) KANBURI COLLIE Hospital (Siam). From Oct. 44 to March 45, one to three patients in dysentery ward which averaged 40 patients died daily. This was due to insufficiency of drugs, medical supplies and starvation. (Ex. 1575 at p 13087)

Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'

POW APPENDIX

Subject

whatever were provided for dysentery patients. Red Cross medicine was supplied only once and in insignificant quantities. Old rags were used for dressings, also a kind of rag made from banana trees. The death rate was about 6.3 per cent - 123 deaths. (Lecneer p. 13756)

18. Timor and Lesser Sunda Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec. 1 & 12

Maj. General TALAKA ordered punitive action against islanders of Loeang and Sulmata. In course of this the Radja was executed without trial because he would not reveal the whereabouts of his son Yoos. Later Yoos was arrested and executed. 34 natives executed on Moa Island. (Ex. 1793, 1794 at pp 13838-41)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

19. Wake Island, Kwajalein and Chichi Jima.

Nil.

DIVISION 7 - 1st. JANUARY TO SURRENDER.

1. Ambon Island Group.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1.

(a) April 45: 9 Groups of 10 prisoners each at Tan Toey were given experimental injections by Japanese for one month. 50 died during experiment. (van Kooten 13962).

Sec 1,4(a)(b)

(b) April 45: Two prisoners escaped from Tan Toey and were recaptured. One was beheaded, the other one died the day after recapture. (van Kooten 13979)

Sec 1,4(a)(b)

(c) April 45: 4 POW at Tan Toey beheaded upon admitting they had taken food from a Jap ration store. (van Kooten 13980)

Sec 1, 4(a)(b)

(d) July 45: POW broke out of solitary confinement where he had been placed as punishment for offence. He was executed for breaking out. (van Kooten 13984)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
& (c),3,  
4(a) 5(a)

(a) Tan Toey Barracks: Conditions similar to those previously described except that food fell to 4 ozs. rice and 4 ozs. sweet potatoes daily. 2/3rd. of camp reduced to wearing clogs. Beatings of POW had become a daily occurrence, 42 POW died in May, 72 in June, 94 in July. (van Kooten 13945-73)

Indictment Ref.  
To App. 'D'

Subject

2. Andaman and Nicobar Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1 & 12 (a) July 1945: Andaman - 2 coolies beaten to death for allegedly stealing. (Ex. 1617, 1618, 1619 at pp 13193-13196)
- Sec 1 & 12 (b) July 1945: Nicobar - 2 Indians beaten to death to compel them to confess having fired rockets. (Ex. 1620, 1621 at pp 13196-3)
- Sec 1 & 12 (c) July 1945: Nicobar - Rev. J. Richardson informed by Japanese that if Allies landed all the inhabitants would be killed as they were pro-English. Daily a number of sick Nicobarese and Indians were executed. (Ex. 1622 at p 13199)
- Sec 1 & 12 (d) August 1945: Andaman - Between 700 and 800 Indians taken by sea towards another island. When 400 yards from shore they were forced overboard. All except 203 drowned. The remainder were left on island without food for 50 days when Japanese returned. At that time only one Indian had survived. (Ex. 1614 at p 13189)

3. Borneo.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec 1, 4(a)(b) (a) Early 1945: At Ranau Pte. Murray, an Australian was bayoneted to death without trial as punishment for stealing food. (Ex. 1668 at p 13420)
- Sec 1, 3, 4(a) (b) 23 Jan. to 8 June 1945: 115 European POW left Labuan for Kuching on 23 January, 7 Indians being added to the party on the way. By 8 June 1945 only 48 remained alive. The remainder had been executed without trial or had died of ill treatment, or starvation. (Ex. 1658 at p 13316)
- Sec 1, 4(a)(d) (c) March 1945: At Ranau 2 Australian soldiers attempted to escape, were recaptured and tied up in the open for 2 weeks, and were beaten and tortured. One, Cleary, had no clothes and had a chain around his neck. He died within minutes of his release. Neither was tried. (Ex. 1668 at p 13420)
- Sec 1, 3, 4, (a)(b) 5(a)(d)(f) (d) 28 January 1945: The first Sandakan to Ranau Death March (Approx. 165 miles) started and lasted 17 days. Food was scarce; those too weak to carry on were shot. Of 470 POW about 24 reached Ranau, but only 6 were alive by the end of June, the remainder having died or been killed without trial. (Sticpovich pp 13361-2, 13375 and Ex 1668 at p 13420)
- Sec 1, 3, 4(a) (e) 29 May 1945: The second Sandakan to Ranau Death March started and lasted 26 days. Of 535 POW the majority of whom were hospital cases, only 185 survived the march. Those too sick to walk, numbering 291, were left behind and never seen again. Those who dropped out en route were

Indictment Ref.  
To App. 'D'Subject

- murdered by the Japanese. (Ex. 1668, 1670, 1671, 1672 at pp 13420-45 and Sticpovich 13353-73, 13385)
- Sec 1, 4(a) (f) 16 June 1945: 55 Indians at Kuala Belat were beheaded or bayoneted and their bodies burnt. They were not charged or tried. (Ex. 1655-6 at pp 13312-3)
- Sec 1, 4(a) (g) June 1945: 5 Indians were tied together, beheaded and thrown into a stream near Lutong Camp. (Ex. 1657 at p 13314)
- Sec 1, 4(a) (h) 10 June 1945: At the 5½ mile Riam Road, a party of 32 POW were ruthlessly shot and bayoneted by the guards. (Ex. 1658 at p 13316)
- Sec 1, 4(a) 5(a) (i) 10 June 1945: At the 5 Mile Riam Road, orders were given to shoot the whole of a party of 15 POW. The wounded were shot and bayoneted on the ground. (Ex. 1658 at p 13316)
- Sec 1, 4(a) (j) 10 June 1945: 8 POW massacred at Ranau Camp. (Sticpovich p 13385)
- Sec 1, 4(a) 5(a) (k) May 1945: At Ranau, 8 sick POW were carried out and shot. (Ex. 1660 at p 13426)
- Sec 1, 4(a) 5(a) (l) May-June 1945: In the region of the 15½ mile post, Sandakan, 7 POW who were too weak to continue the march to Ranau were taken off the road and shot. (Ex. 1670 at p 13430)
- Sec 1, 4(a) & 5(a) (m) 1 August 1945: At Ranau 33 sick POW were taken out and shot. (Ex. 1672 at p 13433)
- Sec 1 & 4(a) (n) February 1945: At Samarinda, 3 American airmen were beheaded without trial. (Ex. 1390 at p 13500)
- Sec 1, 3, 4(a) 5(a) (o) April 1945: After one week in the woods of Goenoeng Api, only 245 Indonesian prisoners remained of an original 395, the remainder having died through ill-treatment, sickness and starvation, or been killed. (Ex. 1686 at p 13495)
- Sec 1 & 12 (p) June 1945: At Berau, about 30 Indonesians, including 4 or 5 women, and also a French couple were executed. (Ex. 1699 at p 13524)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps:
- Sec 1, 2(a)(d) & (e) 3 & 5(a) (a) Tarakan Camp: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1685 at p 13495)
- Sec 1, 3, 4(a) & 5(a) (b) Balikpapan Camp: Conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1691 at p 13504)
- Sec 1, 3, 4(a)(c) (a) 5(a) & (d) (c) Kuching Camp: Conditions continued to be extremely bad. From 50 - 75 percent of the POW were unfit. Between January and August there were 580 deaths - mostly due to deficiency disease. Up to 50 per cent had T.B. and all looked like living skeletons. The death roll in the British officers' camp was 15 per cent and in the men's camp, 30 per cent.

Indictment Ref.  
To App. 'D'

## POW APPENDIX B

Subject

Hospital conditions were still quite inadequate with practically no medical or surgical supplies, but just prior to the capitulation, the Japanese issued medical supplies. Food continued to be insufficient. When Lt-Col Morgan visited the camp in Sept. after the capitulation he reported that all the Australian POW and internees left in the camp were suffering from general malnutrition and the British had 250 stretcher cases. Approximately 4 were dying each day, and medical stores were in short supply - surgical dressings and instruments almost none. No member of the camp was fit and if conditions had continued, nobody would have survived. Ulcers, beri beri, T.B. and cancer prevalent. (Ex. 1673,1674,1675 at pp 13446-13449)

Sec 1,2(d),3,  
4(a) 5(a) &  
(d)

(d) Kuala Belat Camp: Conditions continue as previously described. Altogether 130 Indians died, including 65 killed by the Japanese. In one month 55 had died of starvation. (Ex. 1635,1636 at pp 13312-3)

Sec 1,2(a)(b)  
(c)(d)(e),  
3,4(a)(c)  
(f) 5(a)  
(d)

(e) Sandakan Camp: Conditions as previously described continued. After the march to Ranau commenced, there were 291 POW left behind in this camp. No provision made for their shelter or comfort. From the beginning of January 1945, those left at the camp were 90 per cent unfit; they were forced out to work regardless of their sickness. In March, 1945, 231 deaths occurred. On 29th May there were about 740 POW in the camp, 400 of whom were stretcher cases (Australian) also 10 English stretcher cases. Of the 291 remaining after the Ranau march, 75 were sent out on 9 June, supposedly to Ranau, but they were all murdered before the 30 mile post; on 13 July 23 were taken to the aerodrome and killed; 30 were left without food or shelter; the remainder had died over a period. (Sticpewich, pp 13361-6, 13383-6, Ex. 1668 at p 1342C)

Sec 1,2(b)(c)(d) (f)  
(e) 3,4(a)  
5(a) & (d)

(f) Ranau Camp: At this camp there was no shelter and work parties covered up to 18 miles a day. POW died quickly from exertion. The food was insufficient and in about March, the ration was reduced considerably to 100 grammes of rice, 100 grammes sweet potatoes and 100 grammes of tapioca daily. By 20 July only 76 prisoners alive, the others having died mainly from starvation, physical exertion and exposure, or from violence. By the end of July, most of those still alive were in such a low condition that only about 12 could walk and there were only 38 alive, 8 of whom were unconscious. The POW were told that they were all to be killed. The total number of POW who came to Sandakan was 2736, of whom 240 were moved to Kuching and 100 to Labuan. Of the remaining 2296, only 6 survived. Beatings were an everyday occurrence. (Sticpewich 13375-83, Ex. 1668 at p 1342C)



Indictment Ref.  
to Appendix 'D'

POW APPENDIX B

Subject:

fever was very prevalent. From these two diseases there were over 150 deaths in a period of six months. The work consisted of looking after the sick and digging graves. There were always 75 percent of the camp sick. The only medical supplies issued was an inadequate supply of quinine bark. Food was a small ration of rice with a little vegetables, and on some occasions some bad fish. About 200 other women later came into this camp from Bencoolen. (Sister Bullwinkel p. 13471)

(b) Palembang Jungle Camp Group.

Sec. 1,2(a)(d)(e),  
(d)(e), 3,4(a),  
5(a)

Conditions same as previously described. (Ringer p. 12579)

(c) Pakan Baru - Central Sumatra.

Sec. 1,2(a)(b)(d)  
(e),3,4(a),  
5(a)

Conditions same as previously described. The general situation rapidly deteriorated and again repeated requests were made for improvement but all were refused. In June the Japanese ordered that the Railway be finished by August 15th and every available man was sent to work. Medical parades were held and the men forced to go out. The health of the men deteriorated and the whole group was exhausted and depressed. Supervision by the Kompei Tai was increased and all sorts of disciplinary pressure was brought to bear. (Ex. 1769 at p 13784)

(d) Brastagi, North Sumatra.

Sec. 1 & 12

The supply of food in this camp was extremely bad and for 2 1/2 months they had neither sugar nor fat. An official ration was laid down by the Japanese which was 200 grams rice for grownups; children 100. Vegetables 50 grams per head daily. In reality they only received 140 grams for grownups, 80 for childr n and 20 grams of vegetables. Complaints were continually addressed to the Japanese. The two female camp managers made these repeated complaints, but with no result. They told the Japanese that they could not prevent the women from breaking out unless the food ration was increased. 386 women left the camp of 25 Nov., and this resulted in the manager and some other internees being taken to the penitentiary at Kaban Djahe. They were housed in filthy cells with very little food and no water. They were tortured and beaten for days and finally taken back to the camp. (Ex. 1772 at p 13796)

(e) Si Rango Internment Camp.

Sec. 1 & 12

Accommodation over-crowded. Huts badly constructed and after first heavy rain seven out of the nine had to be propped. Sanitation was unsatisfactory - 20 latrines for 2,000 people; water supply insufficient. No medical instruments were provided, and medical supplies were scarce. Malaria, dysentery, tropical ulcers, were prevalent. At one time only 500 grams of quinine were provided for 300 malaria patients and this was supposed to last 2 months. No drugs

Indictment Ref.  
to App. 'D'

POW APPE DEX B

Subject

- Sec 1,4(a)  
5(a)(d)  
& (f)
- (e) NANKOMATON Hospital Camp: In February 45, the 500 officer patients from this hospital were removed to working camps irrespective of medical condition. These included men dying of cancer, brain tumour and other diseases. From then onwards boating up of prisoners became more common. (Coates 11442-3)
- (f) KINSAYOKE No. 1 JUNKY CAMP: Coolies accommodated in leaky tents - daily ration small quantity of rice and 3 or 4 chillies. Hygienic conditions bad. Daily death rate in July 20-30 out of 1500. (Ex. 1574 at p 15083)
- Sec 5(a) & (d)
- (g) RA GOON PRISONER OF WAR CAMP: March 1945 - 2 airmen POW seriously ill with acute beri beri and dysentery - many applications made to medical officer and orderly for strengthening food and vitamin "B" - all refused on ground that they would die anyway. Finally application made to Camp Commander who inspected patients but did nothing - the two patients were in a bare unfurnished concrete cell used as a hospital - no bedding - both died within three weeks. (Ex. 1523 at p 13101)

2. (b) DEFENCE EVIDENCE - re (g) above

Rangoon POW Camp was a permanent building, fully equipped for living and sanitation with dispensary, sick rooms, showers, kitchens, exercise yard etc. The equipment of the internment camp was also in good condition. Never saw these camps until after Japanese surrender. (Ex. 3085 at p 27540, Ex. 3089 at p 27585)

Commander Rangoon POW Camp - camp poorly equipped. As regards furniture and fixtures - impossible to have satisfactory hygienic conditions at camp on account of shortage of medicine and inadequate equipment but by sensible efforts of camp staff conditions were as good as could be expected. (Ex 3087 at p 27565)

5. The Celebes and Surrounding Islands.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec 1, 4(a)
- (a) July 1945: At Sing'ang, South East Celebes, five American POW airmen were executed without trial or court martial. (Ex. 1801 at p 13858)
- Sec 1 & 4(a)
- (b) 23 March 1945: At Beo, Taulaud Islands North of Celebes, 4 Allied airmen were executed without accusation or trial, by order of General MATSURA. (Ex. 1802 at p 13864)
- Sec 1 & 4(a)
- (c) June 1945: At Beo, Taulaud Islands, an Allied airman was executed. (Ex. 1802 at p 13864)

<u>Indictment Ref. to App. 'D'</u>	<u>Subject</u>	POW APPENDIX B
Sec 1 & 4(a)	(d) <u>July 1945:</u> At Maros, near Macassar, South West Celebes, 4 Allied airmen were executed. (Ex. 1803 at p 13365)	
Sec 1 & 4(a)	(e) <u>April 1945:</u> At Teragan Camp, 4 Indian POW accused of theft were brutally beaten and later beheaded. (Ex. 1806 at p 13875)	
Sec 1 & 4 (a)	(f) <u>July 1945:</u> At Teragan Camp, 2 Indian POW accused of the theft of a phial of medicine, were tied up from 4 o'clock in the afternoon until 10 o'clock the next morning. They were then stripped naked and beheaded. (Ex. 1806 at p 13875)	
Sec 1 & 4(a)	(g) <u>August 1945:</u> At Teragan Camp, an Indian POW accused of stealing was tied to a tree all night and then beheaded. (Ex. 1806 at p 13875)	
Sec 1, 4(a) 4(d)	(h) <u>About July 1945:</u> At Teragan Camp, 2 Indian POW who escaped were recaptured and beheaded. (Ex. 1806 at p 13875)	
Sec 1,2(b)(d) (e) 3,5(a)	(i) <u>March 1945:</u> At Teragan Camp, 5 Indian POW who were suffering from beri beri and general debility, were accused by the Japs of not working well, and were beaten and knocked down until they became unconscious. They were forced to continue working and as a result of this treatment one died a week or two later. (Ex. 1806 at p 13875)	
Sec 1, 4(a)(d)	(j) <u>March 1945:</u> At Teragan Camp an Indian POW who escaped while being punished for stealing, was recaptured and beheaded. (Ex. 1806 at p 13875)	
Sec 1 & 12	(k) <u>January 1945:</u> At Tondano, 2 Dutch internees from Teling Internment Camp were put in gaol and later executed for communicating with outside people. (Ex. 1810 at p 13920)	
Sec 1 & 4(a)	(l) <u>About July 1945:</u> At Manado, 3 Allied airmen who were shot down and captured were killed by the Japanese. All other Allied airmen shot down in that area were also killed, at different times. (Ex. 1810 at p 13920)	
Sec 1 & 12	(m) <u>15 February 1945:</u> At Manado, a Dutch internee died from ill-treatment. (Ex. 1810 at p 13920)	
	(2) <u>POW and Internment Camps.</u>	
Sec 1,2(a)(b)(c) (d)(e) 3,4(a) (c) 5(a)(d) & 8 (c)	(a) <u>Macassar POW Camp:</u> Same conditions as previously described. By 1945, the percentage of men suffering from malaria had increased to 96 per cent. In March 1945, all the sick were made to parade in the rain. Those who could not walk were supported by their friends. Several deaths resulted from this treatment. (Ex. 1804, 1805 at pp 13836-7)	

Indictment Ref.  
to App. 'D'Subject

Sec 1 &amp; 12

(b) Bodjoe Camp, S.W. Celebes: Same conditions as previously described, until May 1945 when the camp was moved to Bolong. (Ex. 1811 at p 13921)

Sec 12

(c) Bolong Internment Camp: The internees slept in open bamboo barracks; no blankets and practically no clothes (the camp was 1400 meters above sea level). They suffered greatly from the cold. The food was insufficient. (Ex. 1811 at p 13921)

Sec 1, 2(a)(b)(d)  
(e) 3,4(a) 5(a)  
(d)

(d) Teragan POW Camp, Halmaheras: In February 1945, the Indian POW were told that they were no longer prisoners but, by Japanese order, formed a part of the Japanese Army. Notwithstanding their protests they were forced to do fatigues and military training, under severe discipline involving corporal ill-treatment. Medical supplies were withheld, and as a result some POW died. The sick were forced to work and all had to attend morning parade, where many collapsed each morning and were left where they fell. When the others had marched off, the Japs beat and kicked the men on the ground to ascertain if they were malingering. Dental treatment was also refused. During the last three months of captivity the men were given no meal before starting work in the morning. Severe beatings were a regular occurrence, and generally about 20 Indians were beaten each day. (Ex. 1806 at p 13875)

Sec 1 &amp; 12

(e) Makale Internment Camp, South West Celebes: Food was insufficient; no medicines were provided. (Ex. 1813 at p 13923)

6. China other than Hongkong.

Sec 1,4(a)5(a)

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

(a) 2 April 1945: At Chin Matan a captured American airman, whose right leg was injured, had his foot amputated several inches above the ankle by a Jap civilian using a crude knife and no anaesthesia. A few days later he was beaten until unconscious on three occasions for not answering questions. (Ex. 1903 at p 14185)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1,3,4(a)5(a)

(a) Bridge House, Shanghai: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1293 at p 14165)

(b) Mukden Prison Camp: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1905,1906 at pp 14187-8, Ex. 1912,1913 at pp 14192-3)

Sec 2(a)(b)(d)(e)  
3,4(a)(f) 5(a) 6

Accommodation crowded, buildings very dirty and badly infested with lice and fleas. Food was getting rapidly and progressively shorter in issue, although there was food in surrounding country and after the surrender prisoners had no difficulty in getting plentiful supplies. Sickness extremely high, partly due to insanitary condition of latrines, which caused dysentery throughout the camp.

Indictment Ref.  
to App. 'D'

POW APPENDIX B

Subject

Discipline very severe. Officers subjected to extreme indignities and annoyances and were assaulted on several occasions. Of approx. 1400 POW who arrived in 1943, over 300 had died. At end of hostilities, one POW was released from cells who had been there for 150 days without any charge or trial. Another POW released from the cells had been beaten up at least twice a day for the last 10 days, although he had not been sentenced for anything. A junior Japanese officer informed a senior British officer that they disapproved of ill-treating the POW but that it was the policy laid down. No drugs to combat dysentery over the last 6 months. All officers were forced to do heavy manual labour. (Brig. Blackburn pp 11560-4, 11614-5, 11617-3)

Sec 3, 4(a) 5(a)

(c) Haiphong Road Camp: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1893 at p 14165)

Sec 3, 5(a)

(d) Camp "C" Yangchow: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1893 at p 14165)

Sec 3, 5(a)

(e) Pootung Internment Camp: Same conditions as previously described. All prisoners lost weight. (Ex. 1893 at p 14165, Ex 1904 at p 14186, Ex 1908 at p 14189)

Sec 2(a), 3, 4(a)  
(b), 5(a) 8(e)

(f) Kiang Wan Prison Camp: Same conditions as previously described. Several POW died as a result of malnutrition, beri beri or dysentery. In January, 1945, 5 American POW were bayoneted by a Japanese guard during an air raid, because some prisoners had cheered during the raid. (Ex. 1898 at p 14173, Ex. 1900 at p 14178, Ex. 1909 at p 14190)

Sec 3

(g) Feng Tai Prison Camp: POW slept on the floor of warehouses. Very little food. No toilets or washing facilities available. (Ex. 1907 at p 14189, Ex. 1915 at p 14195)

Sec 2 (e) 3

(h) Eastern Area Camp, Ninkuo Road: Camp was in the middle of a military area, subject to air attacks. Infested with rats, mice, vermin, fleas and mosquitoes. Most of the grounds were covered with water. All sanitary arrangements out of order. Water lay 2 ft. deep under each building, roof leaked; food and general conditions were abominable. (Ex. 1893 at p 14165)

7. Formosa:

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1,2(b) (d)(e)  
3,4(a) 5(a)  
(d) 6(c)

(a) Karenko POW Camp: Conditions as previously described. Although Lt. Gen. AIDO, C-in-C Formosa, and Maj. Gen. IGUCHI, his Chief of Staff, and Admiral HASEGAWA, Gov. of Formosa, visited the

Indictment Ref.  
to App. 'D'

POW APPENDIX B

Subject

camp, conditions did not improve. (Ex. 1629 at p 13208)

Sec 1,2(a)(3)(d)  
& (e), 3, 4  
(a) 5(a)

(b) Kinkasaki POW Camp: Conditions as previously described. Medicines and drugs at all times were in very short supply and Red Cross supplies were received only twice. There were many cases of T.B. 87 deaths occurred in this camp. (Ex. 1630, 1631 at pp 13210-24)

Sec 1, 2(b) (c)(d)  
(e) 3, 4(a) (b)  
5(a) & (d)

(c) Koatszu POW Camp: In May 1945 the mine at Kinkasaki was closed and the camp moved to Koatszu. Conditions there were terrible, food reached the lowest level at 280 grammes of dry rice plus dried potatoes per day. All food and materials for the camp was carried by the very sick up an 3 mile jungle track. The POW were pushed to the limit, worked from daybreak to sunset, harassed, beaten and kicked to get the camp finished by a certain date. A huge area had to be cleared and planted with thousands of sweet potatoes, also by a certain time. The attitude of the guards became more antagonistic each day, and POW were beaten and maltreated daily.

One man was beaten so hard on the head that he went mad. By the time of the surrender the majority of the men were mentally deranged, all were weak and had lost weight. (Ex. 1631 at p 13224)

8. French Indo China.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

(a) March - At Langson the following atrocities took place:-

Sec 1, 4(a) & 10

(i) 60 troops who surrendered at Fort Briere de C Isle bayoneted to death. (Gabrillagues 15434)

Sec 1, 4(a) & 10

(ii) 200 French Citadelle hacked to pieces. (Gabrillagues at p 15434)

Sec 1 & 12

(iii) 14 men, women and children ordered into a trench and there massacred. (Ex. 2118 at p 15309)

Sec 1, 4(a) & 10

(iv) 15 officers and other ranks stabbed to death. (Ex. 2120 at p 15314)

Sec 1, 4(a) & 10

(v) Capt. Lillard tortured to death. (Ex. 2120 at p 15314)

Sec 1 & 12

(vi) 2 women raped and then murdered. (Ex. 2121 at p 15316 and Ex. 2152 at p 15403)

Sec 1, 4(a) & 10

(vii) Massacres of POW, including General Lemmonier and civilians took place in other parts of town. (Gabrillagues at p 15434)

Sec 1, 4(a) & 10

(b) March - At Dong Dang 300 Japanese under command of a General Officer having captured the garrison massacred Captain and 50 troops. (Gabrillagues 15434 and Ex. 2155 at p 15415)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. 'D'

## POW APPENDIX B

Subject

- Sec 1, 4(a) & 10 (c) March - At DINH LAP 20 French Officers and men who had been captured were tied up and massacred. (Ex. 2154 at p 15412)
- Sec 1, 4(a) 10 & 12(d) (d) March - At Hanoi French Sergeant and wife massacred. (Ex. 2132 at p 15335)
- Sec 1, 4(a) & 10 (e) March - At Tien Yen 8 French soldiers executed within half an hour of capture. (Ex. 2147 at p 15379)
- Sec 1, 4(a) & 10 (f) March - DANANG garrison massacred, four wounded Annamites and one European buried alive. (Gabrillagues at p 15435)
- Sec 1, 4(a) 5(a) 10 (g) March - At Hanoi captured French Military doctor and male nurse executed a few moments after capture. (Ex. 2145, 2145 at pp 15475-6)
- (The above mentioned atrocities were the work of the 225th Regiment of the 37th Division commanded by Colonel Shizuno)
- Sec 1 & 12 (h) March - At Hoang Su Phi 2 young French women were repeatedly raped and then murdered. (Ex. 2154 at p 15412)
- Sec 1, 4(a) & 10 (i) March - At HAGIONG, 44 French soldiers who had just been captured were murdered. (Ex. 2150 at p 15383)
- Sec 1, 4(a) 10 & 12 (j) 20th March - At HAGIONG a further 88 people were murdered. (Ex. 2124 at p 15324)
- Sec 1 & 12 (k) March - At HAGIONG many cases of rape followed by murder took place. (Gabrillagues at p 15435)
- (The above atrocities perpetrated by 225th Regt. of 37th Division)
- Sec 1, 4(a) & 10 (l) March - In Laos at Takhek the whole male European population including fifty-five French men were murdered by 21 Division (Gabrillagues - 15435)
- Sec 1, 4(a) & 10 (m) March - At Helenol, 3 French POW executed. (Ex. 2151 at p 15390)
- Sec 1 & 12 (n) March - Mr. Goudenant arrested by Kempei Tai and held until 21 July 45, when he was released to hospital where he died insane. (Ex. 2113 at p 15235)
- Sec 1 & 12 (o) June - Mr. Gureau arrested and tortured. Died 22 days later in hospital. (Ex. 2113 at p 15295)
- Sec 1 & 12 (p) June - Mr. Muriet a man of robust physique was arrested and died 15 days after going to Japanese Military Police H.Q. (Ex. 2113 at p 15295)
- Sec 1 & 12 (q) June-Aug. 45 Mr. Surcau and Mr. Uriot so badly beaten and tortured by Kempei Tai that they died. (Ex. 2114 at p 15298)



Indictment Ref.  
to App. 'D'

POW APPENDIX B

Subject

- Sec 1, 4(a) & 10 (c) March - At DINH LAP 20 French Officers and men who had been captured were tied up and massacred. (Ex. 2154 at p 15412)
- Sec 1, 4(a) 10 & 12(d) (d) March - At Fanci French Sergeant and wife massacred. (Ex. 2132 at p 15335)
- Sec 1, 4(a) & 10 (e) March - At Tien Yen 8 French soldiers executed within half an hour of capture. (Ex. 2147 at p 15379)
- Sec 1, 4(a) & 10 (f) March - BINH GARRISON massacred, four wounded Annamites and one European buried alive. (Gabrillagues at p 15435)
- Sec 1, 4(a) 5(a) 10 (g) March - At Hanoi captured French Military doctor and male nurse executed a few moments after capture. (Ex. 2145, 2145 at pp 15475-6)
- (The above mentioned atrocities were the work of the 225th Regiment of the 37th Division commanded by Colonel Shizuno)
- Sec 1 & 12 (h) March - At Hoang Su Phi 2 young French women were repeatedly raped and then murdered. (Ex. 2154 at p 15412)
- Sec 1, 4(a) & 10 (i) March - At HAGIONG, 44 French soldiers who had just been captured were murdered. (Ex. 2150 at p 15388)
- Sec 1, 4(a) 10 & 12 (j) 20th March - At HAGIONG a further 88 people were murdered. (Ex. 2124 at p 15324,
- Sec 1 & 12 (k) March - At HAGIONG many cases of rape followed by murder took place. (Gabrillagues at p 15435)
- (The above atrocities perpetrated by 225th Regt. of 37th Division)
- Sec 1, 4(a) & 10 (l) March - In Loas at Takhek the whole male European population including fifty-five French men were murdered by 21 Division (Gabrillagues - 15436)
- Sec 1, 4(a) & 10 (m) March - At Helenol, 3 French POW executed. (Ex. 2151 at p 15390)
- Sec 1 & 12 (n) March - Mr. Goudenant arrested by Kempei Tai and held until 21 July 45, when he was released to hospital where he died insane. (Ex. 2113 at p 15295)
- Sec 1 & 12 (o) June - Mr. Gureau arrested and tortured. Died 22 days later in hospital. (Ex. 2113 at p 15295)
- Sec 1 & 12 (p) June - Mr. Muriet a man of robust physique was arrested and died 15 days after going to Japanese Military Police H.Q. (Ex. 2113 at p 15295)
- Sec 1 & 12 (q) June-Aug. 45 Mr. Surcau and Mr. Uriet so badly beaten and tortured by Kempei Tai that they died. (Ex. 2114 at p 15298)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. 'D'

POW APPENDIX B

Subject

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Sec 1 & 12

(a) Surate - Hanai: Conditions were extremely overcrowded. The cells contained a bunk on which only one person could lie and the others had to squat on the earth at night. The cell was three metres long and the grating door was open for five minutes every day. Some prisoners were put in a cage 20 metres long x 7 or 8 wide. Sanitary conditions were very bad and vermin swarmed in the cage and cells. Food consisted of a ball of rice twice a day with a little salt and a coffee cup of tea. Interrogations of the prisoners were carried out and they were beaten up with clubs or tortured by electric current. Certain prisoners had to be hospitalized and one died as the result of tortures he had undergone. (Ex. 2139 at p 15329)

Sec 1, 3, 4(a)  
(f) 5 (a)

(b) Kempei Tai HQ at Mythe. Food was insufficient consisting three times a day of a little rice ball and a quarter of a cucumber or radish. There was no care for cleanliness. Men were obliged to sit directly on the floor from the time they got up until 9 pm. They could not stoop, lean, lie or sleep and were punished by cudgelling for all infractions of this rule. Electricity was never turned out. Cells were grossly overcrowded, being 4' x 4' and had 17 POWs, including many criminals, many of whom suffered from very serious diseases. Prisoners were beaten and kicked daily. (Ex. 2143 at p 15364)

Sec 1, 3, 4(a)  
(f) 5 (a)

(c) Japanese Kempei Tai HQ - Saigon. The cells were about 4 metres by 5, with plank floors and permanently lit by a central lamp. At night bedding was given out on an average of one piece for three persons. Painful punishments were inflicted on the prisoners, which included blows with a stick - often very violent. 6 prisoners died from bad treatment and lack of care. (Ex. 2144 at p 15369)

Sec 1, 2(b)(d)(e),  
3, 4(a), 5(a)  
(d)

(d) Dr. Portes Camp - Dr. Flottes Camp - Dr. Mathurins Camp. The Japanese had made no preparation to receive POWs, who remained exposed to inclement weather during the days necessary to construct a roof of latanias. The construction of floorboards was forbidden, thus obliging the prisoners to sleep in water every time it rained. Food was inadequate, and owing to the small quantity of tea allowed to be drunk per day, the men were forced to drink the dirty water of the rice paddies. The cases of dysentery were very numerous. Work consisted of embankments for the construction of mountain roads and trails; placing of wooden bridges; boring of numerous tunnels in the mountains and the timbering of these tunnels. The transfer of blocks and planks necessary for this work was on the backs of men driven by blows from cudgels. The work was stopped on the 16th August. Marsh fever, dysentery, beri-beri and oedema were predominant in the death and disease rate. There was a good deal of

Indictment Ref.  
to App. 'D'

POW APPENDIX B

Subject

systematic ill-treatment and excessive amount of work at all times, even at night. The sick were systematically sent out to work, with blows from sticks. Medicines and medical evacuations were refused. In one camp, dysentery patients were shut up in a cage and a little water and rice was handed in to them from a hole in the partition.  
(Ex. 2148 at p 15381)

9. Hainan Island.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Events.

Nil.

(2) POW and other camps.

Sec 1, 2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e), 3,  
4(a) & 5(a)

(a) POW Camp as previously described - food dropped to a record low of 167 grams per day but from 10 May 1945 onwards began to improve - anti-aircraft guns set up in camp which was not marked as a POW camp. (Ex. 1624, 1625 at pp 13202-3)

Sec 1 & 12

(b) Coolie camp - as previously described.  
(Ex. 1625 at p 13203)

10. Hongkong.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Events.

Nil.

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

11. Japan.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Events.

Sec 1, 4(a), 5(a)

(a) April 1945: At Camp No. 17, Fukuoka an American Corporal was confined in the guardhouse for talking to a Japanese civilian minor. He was given no food and subjected to severe beatings day and night, as a result of which he died on 11 April. He had received no medical attention and his body showed many signs of fractures and severe beatings. The Japanese listed this man officially as having died in the hospital from an abscess.  
(Ex. 1917 at p 14197)

Sec 1, 4(a)(f)  
5(a)(d)

(b) May 1945: at Camp No. 17, Fukuoka, an American POW was confined in the guardhouse for stealing a bun in the mess hall. He was subjected to repeated beatings and torture and died after about 15 days. His body was in a state of extreme emaciation. (Ex. 1917 at p 14197)

Sec 1,4(a)

(c) About March 1945: At Camp No. 17, Fukuoka, a British POW was put in the guardhouse for having a piece of zinc in his possession. He died on the

Indictment Ref.  
to App. 'D'Subject

- first day as a result of beating. (Ex. 1917 at p 14197)
- Sec 1, 4(a)(f)  
5(a) (d) March 1945: At Camp No. 17, Fukuoka, an Australian and 2 American Privates were put in the guardhouse and forced to kneel for long periods of time on bamboo, barefoot on concrete floors, as a result of which they developed gangrene. It was necessary to amputate both feet of one, all toes of another and 3 toes of the third. (Ex. 1917 at p 14197)
- Sec 1,3,4(a) (e) 4 Feb. 1945: At Sendai Camp 1B, a British POW who was in a very weak condition resulting from beri-beri and malnutrition, asked to see the M.O., whereupon he was knocked down by a Japanese guard and kicked in the stomach while lying on the ground. He died that evening. (Ex. 1919 at p 14202)
- (f) 25 May 1945: At the detention house of the Tokyo Army Prison, 62 Allied airmen interned as suspected "violators of the military regulations" were burned to death in the air raids. (Ex. 1921 at p 14204)
- Sec 1, 4(a), 10 (g) 26 May 1945: At Hujoshi Village, Chita Prefecture, a seriously injured pilot was beheaded by a member of a Japanese patrol, after his plane crashed. It is possible that bayonetting of the body took place after death. (Ex. 1921 at p 14204)
- Sec 1, 4(a), 10 (h) About June 1945: Of 44 Allied airmen captured in the Tokai or Eastern Sea Region between 11 February 1945 and the surrender, 38 were executed, only 11 of whom received a court martial. (Ex. 1921 at p 14204)
- Sec 1, 4(a), 10 (i) July/Aug. 1945: Of 49 Allied airmen captured in the Central Military District, 43 were put to death, only 2 of whom received a court martial. (Ex. 1922-1923 at pp 14209-12)
- Sec 1, 4(a), 10 (j) June and Aug. 1945: Approximately 30 Allied airmen captured in the Western District of Japan were put to death by personnel of the Military District H.Q. (Ex. 1924 at p 14218)
- Sec 1,4(a) (k) About March 1945: At Yamani POW Camp, 2 Australian POW had their hands spiked to tables with ordinary office spike files. The spike was driven through their hands several times near the knuckle joints. A paper knife was then used to lift their fingernails. (Ex. 1928 at p 14225)
- Sec 1,3,4(a), 5(a) (l) About 20 June 1945: At Norima Prison Camp, an American POW was driven by hunger to steal food. Unable to avoid discovery he attempted to commit suicide. While in a weakened condition he was kicked in the head several times as he lay on the floor, tied hand and foot and seated in front of the guardhouse for 72 hours during which time he was permitted no food or water and was beaten with clubs by the Japanese. He was then placed in the guardhouse on reduced rations. On 20 July the Japanese

Indictment Ref.  
to App. 'D'

## POW APPENDIX B

Subject

announced that he had died. No examination was permitted, but the prisoners who saw him placed in the casket were of the opinion that he was still alive and breathing, though unconscious.  
(Ex. 1941 at p 14244)

Sec 1, 4(a) &  
5(a)

(m) May 1945: An American airman who bailed out over Tokyo metropolitan area and who was suffering from a broken leg and shrapnel wounds, after being beaten by a mob of Japanese men and women, was taken to the Kempei Tai H.Q. for interrogation and beaten. He was given no medical attention.  
(Ex. 1953 at p 14259)

2. POW and Internment Camps.

(a) H.Q. Prison Camp, Osaka.

Same conditions as previously described.  
(Ex. 1936 at p 14236)

Sec 1,2(a)  
(c), 3,  
4(a)(b)(c)  
and 5(a)

In April 1945 following B-29 raids in that area, a rollecall was taken of the 500 or 600 prisoners in camp, and every man whose number was "29" (about 13 of them) was taken out and beaten severely and forced to kneel on rock piles for about 1 1/2 hours. This occurred 12 or 14 times, i.e. after each B-29 raid. (Ex. 1935, 1936 at pp 14236-8)

Between October 1942 and June 1945, 120 or more deaths occurred in the camp of 650 or 700 men, mostly from pneumonia, beri-beri or dysentery; about 15 were due to forcing the men to work while sick and without medical attention. The camp was surrounded by military targets and was not marked as a POW camp; it was wiped out on 1 June 1945 in a B-29 raid. (Ex. 1936 at pp 14236-8)

Sec 2(a) & (e)

(b) Camp DL, Yokohama: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1942 at p 14246)

Sec 1,2(a)(b)(d)  
(c), 3, 5(a)  
& 8(e)

(c) Umeda Bunsho POW Camp, Osaka: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1946, 1947) A great deal of Red Cross supplies was stolen by the Japanese. Treatment of the POW became more brutal during the last months of the war. (Ex. 1946 at p 14251)

Sec 1,2(b)(e)  
3, 4(a) & 5(a)

(d) Camp 4, Fukuoka: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1951 at p 14257)

Sec 1, 3, 4(a)(c)  
5(a)(d) 8(e)

(e) Camp 5 D, Kawasaki: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1926 at p 14223)

Sec 1, 2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e) 3, 4(a)  
5(a) (d)

(f) Camp No. 1, Hakodate: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1920 at p 14203)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. 'D'

## POW APPENDIX B

Subject

Soc 1, 2(b)(d)(c)  
3, 4(a) 5(a)  
(d)

(g) Camp No. 3, Kobe: Same conditions as previously described. Between December 1942 and June 1945, there were about 60 deaths. If the men had had proper food and proper care, the great majority of these deaths could have been avoided. (Ex. 1931 at p 14231 and Ex. 1937 at p 14239)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

POW Appendix B

Subject

Sec 1, 2(b)(d)  
(e) 3, 4(a)  
5 (a)(d)

(h) Camp No. 17, Fukutaka: Same conditions as previously described. Beatings and Torture continued as previously. At times men were forced to have their mouths held open for hours with bamboo splinters wedged between their teeth. Requests for proper markings on hospital buildings were denied by the Japanese and in the summer of 1945, during air raids, seriously ill patients had to remain in these buildings. During the two years prior to the Japanese surrender, only sufficient Red Cross supplies to care for 500 men for 3 months were issued, though the camp reached the total population of 1780. The Senior Medical Officer (Allied) performed 135 major operations without gloves and with inadequate instruments. Some 160 fractures were treated but at no time was plaster of paris available. After the Jap. surrender a Japanese medical officer completely revised the death list by changing causes of death, eliminating executions, deficiency diseases and injury as the cause of death; all deceased were listed as having died of pneumonia or another common disease. At the time of the surrender 34 cases of Red Cross medical supplies including surgical equipment were found; this had been issued to the Japanese in 1943. (Ex. 1917 at p. 14197 and Ex. 1929 at p. 14229)

Sec. 1 & 4 (a)

(i) Kamioka POW Camp: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1927 at p. 14224)

Sec. 1, 3, 4(a)(c)  
5 (a) & 8 (e)

(j) Ofuna Naval Prison: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1934 at p. 14235)

Sec. 1, 2 (a)(b)  
3, 4(a)(c) 5 (a)

(k) Hirohata Prison Camp: Same conditions as previously described. Beatings continued to be a regular occurrence. In May 1945 as punishment for a theft of food, all POW had to kneel in the open for 6 hours. At the end of that time 9 confessed and were beaten for 4½ hours by the entire camp staff. If any POW became unconscious he was revived and beaten again. They were carried into the barracks in a semi-conscious, hysterical and delirious condition but all but one had to go to work the next day. (Ex. 1939 at p. 14242)

Sec 1, 3, 4(a)  
5 (a) 8 (e)

(l) Sendayu POW Camp: Same conditions as previously described. Food ration became less: the sick received less food than those working. Beatings were frequent. Red Cross parcels were used by the



Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

POW Appendix B

Subject

Sec 1, 2(b)(d)  
(e) 3, 4(a)  
5 (a)(d)

(h) Camp No. 17, Fukutaka: Same conditions as previously described. Beatings and Torture continued as previously. At times men were forced to have their mouths held open for hours with bamboo splinters wedged between their teeth. Requests for proper markings on hospital buildings were denied by the Japanese and in the summer of 1945, during air raids, seriously ill patients had to remain in these buildings. During the two years prior to the Japanese surrender, only sufficient Red Cross supplies to care for 500 men for 3 months were issued, though the camp reached the total population of 1780. The Senior Medical Officer (Allied) performed 135 major operations without gloves and with inadequate instruments. Some 160 fractures were treated but at no time was plaster of paris available. After the Jap. surrender a Japanese medical officer completely revised the death list by changing causes of death, eliminating executions, deficiency diseases and injury as the cause of death; all deceased were listed as having died of pneumonia or another common disease. At the time of the surrender 34 cases of Red Cross medical supplies including surgical equipment were found; this had been issued to the Japanese in 1943. (Ex. 1917 at p. 14197 and Ex. 1929 at p. 14329)

Sec. 1 & 4 (a)

(i) Kamioka POW Camp: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1927 at p. 14224)

Sec. 1, 3, 4(a)(c)  
5 (a) & 8 (e)

(j) Ofuna Wawal Prison: Same conditions as previously described. (Ex. 1934 at p. 14235)

Sec. 1, 2 (a)(b)  
3, 4(a)(c) 5 (a)

(k) Hirohata Prison Camp: Same conditions as previously described. Beatings continued to be a regular occurrence. In May 1945 as punishment for a theft of food, all POW had to kneel in the open for 6 hours. At the end of that time 9 confessed and were beaten for 4½ hours by the entire camp staff. If any POW became unconscious he was revived and beaten again. They were carried into the barracks in a semi-conscious, hysterical and delirious condition but all but one had to go to work the next day. (Ex. 1939 at p. 14242)

Sec 1, 3, 4(a)  
5 (a) 8 (e)

(l) Sendayu POW Camp: Same conditions as previously described. Food ration became less: the sick received less food than those working. Beatings were frequent. Red Cross parcels were used by the

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

POW Appendix B

Subject.

Japanese guards. It was the Japanese policy to keep POW in a low state of health and morale by keeping them short of food and by severe treatment and humiliation.  
(Ex. 1949 at p. 14254)

Sec 1, 4 (a)

(m) Camp 1B, Sendai: Beatings a regular occurrence. (Ex. 1919 at p. 14202)

Sec 1, 4 (a)(c)

(n) Nisi Asibetu POW Camp: All prisoners subjected to collective punishment, which consisted of making the entire camp go without a meal and stand on parade during the period allowed for the meal. On several occasions the prisoners were made to stand all night and then made to go to work at daylight the next morning.  
(Ex. 1920 at p. 14203)

Sec 1, 2(b), 3  
4 (a)

(o) Yamani POW Camp: Severe and frequent beatings. Food very bad. POW so starved they bought and ate horseflesh and the entrails of dogs. Working conditions very bad. POW forced to work in mines previously closed because of dangerous shafts. There were several deaths through accident in the mines. (Ex. 1928 at p. 14225)

Sec 1, 2 (b)  
(c)(d)(e),  
3, 4(a)  
5 (a),  
6 (b)(c)  
8 (e)

(p) Miyata POW Camp: Conditions generally were bad. Much ill-treatment of POW - a reign of terror prevailed. Both men and officers worked 13 hours a day, the men in the mines and the officers in the fields, unloading sacks of rice and coal and emptying latrines. Food utterly insufficient to maintain health. Medical arrangements very bad and very limited. A limited quantity of Red Cross supplies were obtained but a good deal was stolen by the Japanese. The sick received a lower ration than other prisoners. Brutal beatings a regular occurrence. The sick were forced to work. On 7 August 1945, 90 or 100 British officers were beaten with bamboo poles and sticks, because the senior officer had attempted to see the camp commandant to make a complaint concerning a ten percent reduction in the rice ration.  
(Ex. 1932 at p. 14232)

Sec 1, 2(b)(d)  
(e) 3, 4(a)  
5 (a)(d)

(q) Camp No. 27, Ita: Beatings frequent and severe. Discipline very harsh. Quarters inadequate. Food insufficient. Although there was a great deal of sickness among the prisoners, only a few ever went to hospital. The sick were forced to work.  
(Ex. 1937 at p. 14239)

Indictment Ref.  
to A.P. "D"

POW Appendix B

Subject

Sec 1, 2 (a)  
3, 4 (a)

(r) Korima Prison Camp: Between March and June 1945, the food decreased drastically in quality and quantity. Prisoners worked on military installations. Severe beatings a commonplace. (Ex. 1941 at p. 14244)

Sec 1, 2 (b)  
(c)(d)(e)  
3, 4 (a) 5(a)  
8 (o)

(s) Hosakura POW Camp: 230 Americans and 50 British arrived at this camp in January 1945, the entire draft suffering from previous ill-treatment at the hands of the Japanese. They had only tattered tropical clothing; no footwear and no warm clothing were issued by the Japanese, despite repeat protests and despite the fact that the temperature was well below zero from January to April. There was plenty of Red Cross warm clothing and footwear in the camp store and the Japanese laborers were issued with warm clothing. Prisoners forced to do heavy manual labor 12 hours a day. Food totally inadequate and as a result all prisoners suffered from malnutrition and all forms of skin diseases; beri beri, pellagra, blood disorders and dysentery also prevalent. In February, 1945, 2 prisoners died each week of pneumonia. Men forced to work despite sickness. No medicines or medical equipment or dental treatment provided and repeated requests for same were ignored. About 60 POW died from January onwards, the majority due to starvation and inhumane treatment. Three prisoners died as a result of beatings. After the surrender ample supplies of food and other necessaries were found. (Ex. 1945 at p. 14250)

Sec 1, 2 (a)  
(b), 4 (a)

(t) Tsuruga POW Camp: POW worked on military objectives, subject to bombing and were ordered to keep working during raids. They were bombed out of their barracks twice. Beatings were frequent. (Ex. 1946, 1947 at pp 14251-2)

Sec 1, 3, 4(a)  
(f), 5 (a)

(u) Kompeitai H.Q. Tokyo: Prisoners were cramped into 12 ft by 10 ft cells, 18 to a cell, not allowed to leave the cell or talk to each other. They were required to sit at attention from 5 a.m. to 9 p.m. daily and if any prisoner relaxed he was beaten. Cells were verminous and latrine facilities totally inadequate. Most of the prisoners had dysentery. Medical attention was refused. (Ex. 1953 at p. 14259)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

POW Appendix B

Subject

Prisoners were subjected to beatings and torture under interrogation. One American airman was brought in with torture marks on his hands and in a semi-delirious condition; he was given no medical treatment and died that night.  
(Ex. 1954 at p. 14260)

Sec 1.

- (v) Hoincho Camp, Osaka: During April and May there were persistent rumours that if America won the war POW would all be killed. POW were given rougher treatment after each American air raid.  
(Ex. 1955 at p. 14261)

Defence Evidence - Re Hanowa Camp, Akita Prefecture (Note: Prosecution gave no evidence as to this camp) Sick compelled to work. POW treated well by Oriental standards. No brutal beatings.  
(Ex. 3137, p. 27927-27937) Re unspecified camp in Tokyo area - Red Cross report August 1945 - Conditions as good as can be expected. (Ex. 3138 at p. 27938)

12. Java.(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents

Sec 1 &amp; 12

- (a) August: 19 civilians were executed at Sourabaya more than a week after the Japanese surrender, for political activities against the Japanese.  
(Ex. 1758, 1759 at pp 13700-1)

(2) POW and Internment Camps:(a) LOG Landsor Camp, Bandung, Java:

Sec 1, 3, 4(a)  
(c) 5 (a)

This camp was still very overcrowded, 4000 being confined in camp designed to accommodate 250. Sanitary conditions still totally inadequate and the water supply also inadequate. Food too was insufficient and less and less was supplied as time went on. Medical supplies were also insufficient, although it was clear that supplies were available. Only a small quantity of Red Cross medical stores were issued by the Japanese. After the capitulation of Japan large supplies of medical stores and Red Cross Stores were brought into the camp. Prisoners in this camp were frequently beaten up by the Japanese Guards. On one occasion when the Japanese called for the names of prisoners who had expert knowledge of marine engines, the British prisoners refused to supply any names. As a result all the prisoners were paraded and all officers of the rank of Major and above were paraded before a Sgt/Major, who proceeded to hit them with his fist. Many of the officers were knocked unconscious.  
(Ex. 1712 at p. 15629)

Indictment Ref.  
To App. "D"

PCW Appendix B

Subject

Sec 1, 8 (e) 12

(b) No. 5 Tjandji Camp: Conditions same as previously described. (Ex. 1720 at p. 13644) About 1500 or 1600 deaths occurred due to malnutrition, stomach complaints and lack of medicines during period of camp's existence. The medicines were kept by the Japanese who refused to issue them until after the Japanese surrender. (Ex. 1721 at p. 13646)

Sec 1 &amp; 12

(c) Thihavit - Women Internees Camp: Previous conditions continued. The state of health in the camp steadily decreased, owing to the heavy work and the numbers being supplied for the working parties. (Ex. 1722 at p. 13646)

Sec 1 &amp; 12

(d) Tjideng Camp - Women Internees: The whole camp was excessively overcrowded - approx. 10,200 inhabitants in an area 3/4 of a mile square. In one house, with floor space of approximately 40 ft. x 20 ft. there were 84 persons living. There were no amenities whatsoever and insufficient space for children to play. The sanitation system was hopelessly overloaded and the water supply totally inadequate. As a result every child had at some time been infected with dysentery. The main diseases were malnutrition, edema from beri beri, dysentery. Practically every woman bore the marks of tropical ulcers. Every woman and child had had malaria - some ten, fifteen and twenty times during their internment. The principal items of food were rice, small amount of meat and some black bread. The rations had been doubled since the Japanese surrender. From a general survey of food stocks in Java, there had been no shortage of food in the previous six months and there were no signs of malnutrition among the local people. The Japanese had stored food in considerable quantity in Batavia. There were approximately 1200 in the hospital at Tjideng. This number was increased to 2000 and every available building was converted into a convalescent home. The hospitals were very much overcrowded and in a number of instances patients had no beds and were lying on the floor. There was no bedding, insufficient dressings, insufficient surgical equipment and a general lack of drugs. The Japanese controlled very considerable stocks of medical supplies in the city of Batavia. There was a room in which the Camp Commander imprisoned women in total darkness, from periods of 3 to 14 days, as the punishment for asking for extra food. A number of women had been questioned by the Kempei Tai at various times and had

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

POW Appendix B

Subject

been subject to beatings and the water torture. Some internees were beaten by the Japanese guards periodically. (Read-Collins p. 13537)

13. New Britain.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1,2(e),4(a) (a) Feb. 45. At Takaya Bithai, an exhausted Indian POW was so badly beaten to compel him to carry on with his work that he died 2 days later. (Ex.1872 at p.14128)
- Sec. 1, 4(a) (b) Between Dec. 44 and Mar. 45. Japanese executed 3 Indian POW because they had complained about Japs taking their personal property. (Ex. 1871 at p. 14128)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

- Sec. 1,3,4(a),  
5(a) Rabaul.  
Conditions similar to those previously described. (Ex. 1865 at p. 14121)

14. New Guinea.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1,4(a)  
(b),5(a) (a) Feb. 45. Kitial Singh, an Indian, was beaten to insensibility by a Japanese private because his boots had not been cleaned properly. After 3 days he was made to work and after 3 weeks became very ill - he had not recovered from the beating. He received no medical treatment and died. (Ex.1844 at p. 14094)
- Sec. 1,4(a) (b) Feb. 45. At Yawa, 4 Indian officer POW were shot and killed by the Japanese. (Ex. 1845 at p. 14095)
- Sec. 1,4(a) (c) March 45. At Kaparapoka an Australian POW was executed as a result of orders of the Chief of Staff, Divisional Headquarters. (Ex.1847 at p. 14097)

(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

15. Singapore and Malaya

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

- Sec. 1,5(a) (a) Jan. 45. Two members of crew of a B-29 which had been shot down were brought into Outram Road Gaol. They were a mass of burns and black from head to foot. They were given no treatment. (Ex. 1514 at p. 12927)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

## POW Appendix B

Subject

- Sec. 1, 4(a) (b) June 45. 9 Allied airmen taken from Outram Road Gaol and executed. (Ex. 1514 at p. 12927)
- Sec. 1, 4(a), 12 (c) May 45 - July 45. 17 Allied airmen and 15 Chinese civilians taken from Outram Road Gaol and executed. Airmen were not tried. (Ex. 1514 at p. 12927)
- (2) POW and Internment Camps.
- Sec. 3, 5(a) (a) Changi Gaol. Prisoners still grossly overcrowded - boots, hats and clothing not supplied to replace unserviceable articles. Owing to debility prisoners contracted diphtheria, T.B., pneumonia, dysentery, beri beri and pellagra. Japs failed to provide food and medical supplies with which these diseases could have been prevented. Daily ration 6 oz. of rice, 2 oz. of maize and small amount of vegetables. In July 45 accused ITAGAKI looked at hospital but didn't speak to POW. (Ex. 1516, 1517 at pp 12929-30, Wilde p. 5420)
- Sec. 1,3,4,(a)  
(f), 5(a) (b) Outram Road Gaol. All prisoners extremely weak and sick from malnutrition. Food at most five or six ounces of rice per day. Prisoners engaged on work were deprived of half their rations if guard considered they had not done sufficient work. Prisoners were still kicked, beaten and generally ill-treated. Practically no medical supplies were provided and only treatment for sick was that provided occasionally by a medical orderly. American B-29 crew shot down in April 45 were imprisoned underground, given half rations. They were very weak when released. (Wilde p. 5491 and Ex. 1512 at p. 12914)
- Sec. 3,5(a)(d) (c) Kranji No. 2 Camp. Opened in April 1945. Accommodation grossly inadequate 20 sq. ft. per man. Camp hospital accommodation also grossly inadequate. Mattresses available for only the most seriously ill patients. T.B., diphtheria and dysentery patients on account of accommodation compelled to occupy 4 ft. high space between ground and floor of hut. Sick increased from 4 on 1 April 1945 to 94 on 1 July 1945. Deficiency diseases prevalent. Rations were insufficient and caused men to suffer from undernourishment. Medical supplies and drugs most inadequate. Sick increased from 94 on 1 July to 147 on 15 Aug. (Ex. 1515 at p. 12928)
- Sec 1, 2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(c), 3, 4(a)  
5 (a)(d) (d) Bukit Panjang: 379 POW officers and men engaged in digging for Japanese fortifications. Work parties were away from 8 am to 6.30 pm. Most of them had no boots. In June, 1945, hours were longer and parties did not return until 10 p.m. Prisoners were brutally treated by guards. Daily ration for working men 10 oz. rice and 3 oz. of vegetables and occasionally some tinned food.



Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

POW Appendix B

Subject

Sick men received two-thirds of the ration. 50 percent of camp were sick. (Ex. 1513 at p. 12914)

Defence Evidence: Re all camps - food rations to POW and Jap troops reduced on account of difficulties of sea and road transportation but POW engaged in work received as much as Jap troops. (HAZEYAMA pp 30198-30212, Ex. 3312 at pp 30215-28, SAITO at pp 30228-38)

16. Solomon Islands

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1 & 12

At the conclusion of the war there were only 100 natives left on Ocean Island. The Japanese marched them away in two sections. They were shot and the dead bodies towed out to sea. (Exs. 1884, 1885 at pp 14151-2)

17. Sumatra.

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents

Sec 1 & 12

(a) June, 1945: 2,000 Javanese coolies had been brought in Oct., 1943 to Sumatra to build an airstrip. In June, 1945, when this was completed, the Japanese took no responsibility for these coolies and gave them no pay or food. At the Japanese surrender there were only 700 left alive. (Ringer, 13589)

Sec 1, 4(a)

(b) January 25th: 2 airmen had bailed out of an aircraft over a landing strip. One, who landed on the strip was promptly beheaded; the second man was hung up in a tree and was bayoneted. Palembang. (Ringer, 13601).

Sec 1, 4(a)

(c) January 29th: A burning aircraft tried to make a forced landing on a strip. Two airmen got out of the plane, but were thrown back into the flames by the Japanese at Palembang. (Ringer, 13601)

Sec 1, 4 (a) & 6

(d) June: 7 airmen were executed in Singapore. These airmen had been exhibited in the city of Palembang blindfolded. They were then sent to Singapore. (Ringer, 13602)

(2) POW and Internment Camps

Sec 1 & 12

(a) Si Rengo Internment Camp: In July, 1945, the camp was visited by Gen. Hajagi, Chief of Staff of the 25th Army. For 10 days before his visit the internees were put to work cleaning up the camp. He did not make a thorough inspection and the camp leaders were not allowed to address him. All requests for Red Cross inspections were refused. After the surrender the internees were either very thin or very swollen from pellagra. No medical officer ever inspected the camp. The food situation continued to be bad. (Leenhocr - 13755)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

## POW Appendix B

SubjectSec. 1, 3, 5(a)  
(d) & 12(b) Banka Island: Same as previously described.  
(Sister Bullwinkel - 13471)Sec 1, 3, 5(a)(f)  
& 12(c) Lubukling'au - Sumatra: In April, 1945, about 500 of the people from Banka Island were moved to this camp. Very little food was provided on the journey and 12 women died during the train trip in Sumatra. The camp consisted of old attap buildings which leaked very badly. As it was the rainy season everything got wet everytime it rained. The hospital accommodation was in the same condition as the huts of the camp - sick patients just lay in the rain. The only medical supplies issued was quinine bark. Approximately 50 people died in this camp. The main diseases were malaria and beri beri. Food consisted of a small amount of rice and a few vegetables.

After the Japanese surrender, they were given dozens of bottles of quinine tablets; disinfectants; ointments and local anaesthetics. Previously there had been no anaesthetics. They were also given loads of fresh vegetables, fresh fruit and tins and tins of butter per person. (Sister Bullwinkel - 13474).

Sec 1, 2(a)(b)(c)  
(d)(e) 3, 4(a)  
5(a)(d) Palembang Jungle Camp Group: Conditions same as previously described. Of camp strength of 1050, 42 died in June, 99 in July and 135 in August. Deaths due to malnutrition. Japanese well fed throughout period and plenty of clothes and food available at surrender. (Ringer, 13573-9)Sec 1, 3, 4 (f)  
5 (a)(d)(e) Pematang Siantar Gaol - Northwest Sumatra: In this gaol more than 300 of the 550 POWs died in two years from dysentery and malnutrition. POWs expected to die were put into a special cell and dying was speeded up by leaving the patient outside in the sun. (Ex. 1778 at p. 13820)Sec 1, 2 (a)(b)  
(c)(d)(e), 3,  
4(a) 5(a)(f) Pakan Baru Group - Central Sumatra: Conditions similar to those previously described - all including sick compelled to work long hours on railway - death rate 80 per month due to lack of food and heavy work. From 15 June 45 every man who could walk had to work. (Ex. 1769 at p. 13784)18. Timor and Lesser Sunda Islands.(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents.

Sec 1, 4 (a)

(a) 7th June: A POW Bergman, was shot at Flores Island, whilst "trying to escape". Some weeks later the POW doctor was forced to sign a death certificate which stated that dysentery was the cause of death. (Ex. 1785 at p. 13826)

Indictment Ref.  
to App. "D"

POW Appendix B

Subject(2) POW and Internment Camps.

Nil.

19. Wake Island, Kwajalein and Chichi Jima:

Sec 1, 4 (a)

(1) Principal Atrocities and Incidents:

(a) Chichi Jima - February 45 - At Conference  
Maj-Gen TACHIBANA said that POW were to be  
killed and eaten from time to time - 5 to 10  
POW thus treated. In one case TACHIBANA  
and Colonel KATO took part in banquet.  
(Ex. 2056A, 2056B at pp 15032-41)

POW SUMMATION - APPENDIX B

PART VII - SUMMARY OF EVIDENCE SHOWING PROPORTION OF  
ALLIED P. O. W. WHO WERE KILLED OR DIED IN CAPTIVITY  
TO THE NUMBER OF ALLIED P. O. W. CAPTURED.

1. Australian	7412/21726	(Ex. 2028, T. 14,901)
2. Canadian	273/1691	(Ex. 2029, T. 14,901)
3. United Kingdom	12433/50016	(Ex. 2030, T. 14,903)
4. New Zealand	31/121	(Ex. 2032, T. 14,905)
5. United States	7107/21590	(Ex. 2033, T. 14,907)
6. Dutch (Europeans)	3500/37000	(Ex. 1677, T. 13,478)

(Note: (a) Evidence not given as to other Allied P.O.W.

(b) Similar comparisons in relation to Allied P. O. W. captured by Germans or Italians in relation to United Kingdom and United States are as follows:-

United Kingdom      7310/142319

United States      2038/93154

POW Summation - Appendix B-  
Part I

(12)

將處畢終論告一 刑處言曰

第一編 一九四一年五月三日至一九四五年九月三日止期間  
以外地三於三處停處民間所留者注  
心領地住以停處三國之証據，據要  
一記錄名號及要及頁番号如下此

第二部 一九四二年六月三十日迄  
起訴狀所屬言曰 件 名

一 三處之諸島

二 三處之發生行為及事件

第三部 第十師 一九四二年二月一日 停處第十師第十旅第十旅  
海州兵六八〇二號 (Sowacoat) 三於三島山  
海軍少將，命令係以彼等為後方之給予  
同著之部隊，行動，降軍第十師第十師第十  
下，經由三島，刺之殺廿七人 (首証書第一  
一九四二年六月三九三〇一四〇頁)

第十師第十師 (一九四二年二月五日 數日前投降) 七之三言曰  
海州兵六八〇二號海軍少將加波本海軍少  
尉之停處，言說，相處三國，據詳，為  
致予三師及之名及，脫走之意，以上與本  
人等，衛兵之方，為停處之原因，二  
處之三島之報告之段，以上與本  
同著命令係，一九四二年 (Sowacoat)  
於之軍刀及三銃劍之死刑三處之入。

P. 1

POV! Summation - App. B - Part I

(1) 主要之殺傷事件

第一節第四節(四)及第五節

(a) 一九四三年一月十三日「多之志」巡傷三於三前日停  
傷十於多約三十名、和蘭巡傷者多之志(一)角二  
內之日本軍情報提供予拒否之多為自隱之廿二  
傳之天刺之殺廿六(書証第一六五頁三四九二  
一五頁)

第一節第四節(四)及第五節第十節

(b) 一九四三年一月十三日「又之志」巡傷三於三投降者二百  
十名、和蘭軍隊之機關銃子船殺廿海中二華  
之久、此部隊之通信之杜絕之廿多為降服之知五  
受之通信之登砲之續六二復、日本驅逐艦之沈存  
居之、此殺害之報復之廿六(書証第一六  
五頁第一六六頁三四九一八九頁)

第一節(四)一九四三年二月二十四日「ポリクバ」之於三白人住民金  
第三節 部六、廿八及至百名、歐洲人、日本軍、之領後  
死三殺害廿六(書証第一三三頁一三四九一五三頁)

第一節(四)一九四三年六月七日「和之志」之於三三名、  
巡傷(四) 和蘭巡傷者、脫去之兵於再七捕之、裁判之廿六  
二斬首廿六(書証第一六九四頁一三五二頁)

(2) 俘虜及之拘留者收容所

(a) 「多之志」收容所

第一節(四) 狀況極之劣惡、宿舍之人員過剩、軍者、金、書  
第五節(四) 書本、之、激之、且、之、技、之、廿七、作、業、病、人、就、甲、五、新

F. 3

PWN Summation - App. B  
- Part I

此項之文之人也... (書...)

第一節... (一) 第一節... (二) 第二節... (三) 第三節...

第二節... (一) 第二節... (二) 第三節... (三) 第四節...

(2) 第三節... (書...)

第三節... (一) 第一節... (二) 第二節... (三) 第三節...

P. 2

又... (書...)

...



(1) 主要之嫌疑行為及事件

第一節 第四節 (a) 及二葉事件

(a) 一九四三年一月十二日「多之之」之嫌疑三於于前日伴  
傷十之之約三名和蘭軍隊之傷者多之之(一)之(用二  
因之日本軍情報提供之拒否之之為自隱之之。  
傳之未刺之殺之(書証第一六五号三四九二  
一五頁)

第一節 第四節 (b) 及二葉事件

(b) 一九四三年一月十二日「多之之」之嫌疑三於于投降之二百  
十名和蘭軍隊之機關銃子殺殺廿海守之齊  
之之。此部隊之通信之杜絕之三年多為降服之之。  
受之之信之之在砲之之之之。自李駝之之之沈之  
之之。此殺害之之報復之之。(書証第一六  
五号第一六六号三四九二一九八頁)

第一節 (c) 一九四三年二月二十四日「ポリクバシ」之於于白人住民全

第三節 部之之八之及至百名之歐洲人之日本軍之之領後之

之殺害之(書証第三四四号三四九二五三頁)

第一節 (d) 一九四三年六月七日「和之之」之於于三名之

第四節 (e) 和蘭軍隊之傷者之兵之再之捕之之裁判之之不

之斬首之(書証第一六九号三四九二五二頁)

(2) 傷者之之柳留者收容所

(a) 多之之收容所

第三節 (a) 狀況極之之為惡之宿舍之人受過剩軍者之之之

第五節 (a) 若未之之激之之且之校學之之之作業之病人就中甚新



大比之及也之ヤ公

(1) 主要之北武進行為要事件

第一節 (a) 一九四二年十一月十一日 二十二名、歐洲之男女、一人  
 第二節 系ノ陸軍兵ノ全被ノ「」(Kemping Ton)ノ  
 「三三間」ノ「」ノ「」  
 日本兵ハ半榴彈ヲ投ル公之、破砕後、飛  
 上之ヲ亦、室内ノ有リ、射ヲ又銃剣ヲ刺シ、  
 殆ク全部ヲ殺シ、(書證第一五八七号  
 一三〇七頁)

第一節及  
 第四節 (b) 一九四二年六月六日 「タボ」(Tavo) 飛行  
 場ノ、脱走シ、八名、濠洲兵俘虜ニ再ニ逮  
 捕シ、裁判ヲ經テ三死刑ニ處テ、(書證  
 第一五八七号一三〇九頁)

第一節及  
 第四節 (c) 一九四二年六月「ゲル」(Gou/da) 兵卒  
 一脱走シ、後再ニ逮捕シ、裁判ヲ經テ三  
 上ノ「ボ」(Victoria Point)ニ送リ、三  
 刑ニ處テ、(書證第一五八七号一三〇九頁)

(2) 停虜及也村留者收容所

(a) 「メルグ」(Mergui)

第一節 (a) 一九四二年五月到着 十五百ノ、濠洲兵俘  
 虜ハ約二百名、兒童、教室、四十二、書架、三  
 此學校ニ置テ、亦、設備ハ全ク不十分







POW Summation - App. B - Part I

6. 香港以外、中國  
 (1) 主要十人殘虐行為及七事件

十一節及十三節

(a) 一九四三年三月十日頃、上海俘虜收容所ニ於テ收容所、  
 併シ、近ク立テ、一美國人御用者、何等ニテ、  
 様々事ヲ行フ、日本衛兵ニ射殺スル。(書證第一九二  
 一四六頁)

十一節及十三節

(b) 一九四三年三月 吳淑ニル上海俘虜收容所ニ於テ  
 一美國民間人、營養失調ト飢餓、為死云々  
 (書證第一九二一四七九頁)

(2) 俘虜及七御用者收容所

(a) 上海、二、八、八、八 (Bridge House) (日本憲兵隊司  
 令部)

某節  
 十一節

(1) 囚人、罪ヲ犯シ、主座ニシテ警カ、可キ状態  
 下ニ監禁スル。不潔、登ル風等、居ル所、  
 監房、食物、全ク不適當。衛生状態、全ク不  
 適當。不潔、男女、同、監房ニ監禁スル。  
 囚人、床ニ上レ、寝、不適當。寝具ヲ賣ル。一般  
 囚人、取取ル、抵抗ト風紀ヲ破壞スル。組織  
 的計畫的、非人道的ト違フ方アリ。晝間  
 彼等、不勤、卒勢ヲ生シ、様々事ヲ行フ。

POW Summation - App B - Part I

6. 香港以外之中國

(1) 主要之殘虐行為及已事件

本節及第十三節

(a) 一九四三年三月十日頃、上海俘虜收容所ニ於テ收容所  
併シ、近ク三立寺ナリ、一美國人捕虜者、何等ニ於テ此  
様ト事ヲセテ、日本衛兵ニ射殺セラル。 (書證第一九號  
一四六二頁)

本節及第十三節

(b) 一九四三年三月、吳淞ニ於テ上海俘虜收容所ニ於テ  
一美國民間人、營養失調ト飢餓、身死ス。 (書證第一九號一四七九頁)

(2) 俘虜者協會會者收容所

(a) 上海、二、三、今、又 (Bridge House) (日本衛兵隊司  
令部)

某節  
二部  
十部

(1) 囚人、罪ヲ犯シ、主權ニシテ警カレ、可キ状態  
ニ監禁セラル。不潔、登ル風等、居ル所、  
監房、食物、全ク不適當。衛生状態、全ク不  
適當。不潔、男女、同、監房ニ監禁セラル。  
囚人、床、ニ寝、不適當。寝具ヲ賣ル。一般  
ニ囚人、取扱ハ、格拒ト風紀ヲ破壊スル程度  
ノ計畫的、非人道的ト事ヲ行フ。且、晝間  
彼等ハ不勤、卒、勢ヲ失、字、字、ニ、  
様ニ、  
様ニ、

P.8



POW Summation - App. B - Part 7

第二部 第九節 (c) 一九四三年三月頃「オホ」三羽大飛行  
場守備隊より捕獲せられたる三名、和蘭下士官  
八殘酷に虐待せられたる後死刑に處せられた。  
(書證第一八〇九号一三九一八頁)

第二部 第九節 (d) 一九四三年五月九日 橋内、禁止せられたる場所  
に居る處で発見せられたる三名、俘虜八餘り酷く  
殴打せられたる三名、腕を折り一名、肋骨を折つた。  
(書證第一八〇五号一三六六頁)

(2) 俘虜及び拘留者收容所

(a) 「オカサ」俘虜收容所

第三部 第九節 (a) 設備、家具、寝具、衣服、人員、  
食料、收容所、軍事目的、物、為、被虐甚く、  
第四部 第九節 (a) 働、主として働、適量、無量、働、力、多量、働、  
第五部 第九節 (a) 食、衛生状態悪、亦、刺、マ、リ、ヤ、傳染、病、發、  
第六部 第九節 (a) 中、毛、酸、毒、品、支給、不十分、營養失調、結果  
第七部 第九節 (a) 俘虜、健康状態、精神的、肉体的、二倍上、死亡、率、  
高、多、赤十字、救護、は、度、配、給、不、娯、樂、設備、全、無、  
歌、唱、之、事、禁、止、せ、ら、れ、た、強、く、頻、りに、殴打、罪、  
者、病、人、對、其、集團、の、報、復、(書證第一八〇五号一三六六頁)  
如、座、淫、亂、症、の、拷、問、が、俘虜、對、し、加、へ、ら、れ、た、(書證第一八〇五号一三六六頁)

(b) 「オホ」市「テリン」(Telin) 拘留者收容所

第八部 第九節 (a) 食物、衛生、不十分、藥、支給、規律、恐怖主義、  
第九部 第九節 (a) 第一、殴打、拷問、獨房、監禁、之、悲惨、な、状態、置、  
第十部 第九節 (a) コト、依、り、維持、せ、ら、れ、た、(書證第一八〇五号一三六六頁)

P. 7

時二六時間又二八時間膝ヲ肘ニキル様ニ建テ、  
訊問中殴打ト拷問ガ加ラレタ。 (書證才八九三頁  
一四六五頁書證才九〇号及才九一号一四六一  
九頁) 一人ハ銃劔ヲ刺シ殺サレ、個人ノ罪  
ニ付、集團ノ刑罰ガ加ヘラレ、又領事ノ囚人  
訪問、許可ヲ拒否セタ。 (ペナル Powell) 三二七。  
頁三六頁)

(b) 上海吳淞俘虜收容所

才二部(才三節才四節) 才五部(才八節)

狀況、悲惨。食物、不適當、衛生、状態、嫌  
悪クモ知ラズ。水、供給下十分、時三三四時間モ  
水ガ全ク得ズ。ストーブ及ヒ燃料、設備ナシ。俘虜  
ハヒキ出シ、板ノ上ニ十分十毛布支テ寝タ。冬期ニ  
温度、氷室下十五度乃至二十度下ラ。衣服、支  
給、殆ド無シ。石鹼、支給サレ、醫務寮、與ヘラズ。  
俘虜、軍需作業ヲ使ハル。 (書證才一九号  
一四二九頁、書證才一九二号一四九二頁、書證才  
九一四号一四九四頁)

一九四三年三月、吳淞收容所ヲ脱走シ、米國人  
俘虜、再ヒ逮捕サレ、日本軍カラ、脱走者トシ、  
日本陸軍刑法、規定ニヨリ、軍法會議ニ付テ、禁  
錮十年、判決ヲ受ケル。 (書證才一九号一四六八  
頁) 辯護側證據、一九四〇年十二月ヨリ九  
四年十月迄、才十三軍司令部ガ、澤田公作

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

房公半五其當ニ取扱タラズ、國際赤十字社以テ、上海作傷救傷會ヲ視察シ、探非營生ヲト語リ。(書證六三〇七三号ニ七四四一七頁)

7. 台湾

ナシ

8. 荷領印度支那

ナシ

9. 海蘭島

ナシ

10. 香港

(1) 主要ナル殘虐行爲及事件

オオサキ

(2) オオサキ

(1) 一九四二年十月二十五—二十六日 日本軍が香港、聖ステフェンズ (St. Stephens) 大學病院ニ侵入シ、時十五名乃至三十名、負傷者六名、床上ニ日本冬銃劔ヲ刺サシ。翌日視察ニ見出ト病院、恐ロク状態ニシテ、此等ノ刺シタル二名、兵士が酷ク身体ヲ切り離シ、其片ヲ見付タル。一彼等、兵士、鼻、眼、頬多ク、甚クシテ、約七十名、負傷者有リ、院台ニテ殺サシ。司令官トシテ、刺官、殺サシ、酷ク切斷サシ。數名、看護婦、日本冬夜間法好セシ、他三名、殺シ、酷ク切斷サシ。

POW Summation-App. B - Part I

廣公半五共當二取報ハ夕夕不不、國際赤  
十字社ハ必ニ上海作傷救急會ヲ視察ニ據  
テ醫學士等ヲト語リ。(書證第百三十三号  
二七四四一七頁)

7. 台湾

ナシ

8. 佛領印度支那

ナシ

9. 海爾島

ナシ

10. 香港

(1) 主要ナル殘虐行爲及事件

本節詳  
(2) 本節

(1) 一九四一年十月二十五—二十六日 日本軍が香港  
、聖 ステフェス (St. Stephens) 大學病院  
ニ侵入シ、時十五名乃至三十名、負傷者六  
名、死亡者日本兵銃剣ヲ刺シ、翌日視  
察ニ見出ト病院ハ恐ロク状態ニシテ  
此事ヲ判スルニ名、兵全ガ酷ク身ヲ切リ  
離ルキ事ルガ見付テ、一復年、兵五  
名、張ハ獲ルカ、考テ年、約七十名、負  
傷者有、ソノ腹台ニテ殺セテ年、司令官  
ト、副官ハ殺サレ、酷ク切斷サレ、年、數  
名、看護婦ハ日本兵夜間淫姦セ、  
他三名、殺シ、酷ク切斷サレ、年。

時ニ六時間又ハ八時間膝ヲ附キテ様ニ居リ、  
訊問中殴打ト拷問カ加ヘラレ。 (書證才一九三号  
一四六五頁 書證才一九〇号及才九一号一四六六  
九頁) 一人ハ銃劔ヲ刺シ殺サレ、個人ノ罪  
ニ付、集團ノ刑罰カ加ヘラレ又々領事ノ囚人  
訪問、許可ヲ拒否セリ。 (人アル Powell) 三二七  
頁三六頁)

(b) 上海吳淞俘虜收容所

才三節(才三節才四節) 才五節(才八節)

状況ハ悲惨。食物ハ不適當、衛生状態ハ嫌  
悪シキモノアリ。水供給不十分時ニ二十四時間モ  
水ハ全無シ。ストーブ及ヒ燃料、設備ハ俘虜  
ハモ出シ、板一上ニ十分トモ布ヲ下シ寝テ。冬期ハ  
温度ハ氷点下十五度乃至二十度下リ。衣服ハ支  
給シテ下無シ。石鹼ハ支給セシ。醫藥ハ與ヘラレズ。  
俘虜ハ軍需作業ヲ使ハレ。 (書證才一九号  
一四七九頁、書證才一九二号一四九二頁、書證才一  
九一四号一四九四頁)

一九四三年三月、吳淞收容所ヲ脱走シ、米國人  
俘虜ハ再ニ逮捕サレ、日本軍カラ、脱走者トシ、  
日本陸軍刑法ノ規定ヨリ軍法會議ニ付サ、禁  
錮十年ノ判決ヲ受ケル。 (書證才一九号一四六八  
頁) 辯護則證據一、一九四〇年十二月ヨリ一九  
四三年十月迄才十三軍司令部ガ澤田作





POW Summation - App. B - Part I

廣公半且並當三取報夕夕ノ又、國際赤十字社以赤上海信條狀發行、視察、條非常事示ト語リ。(書證ナ言ナ三号ニ七四四一七頁)

7. 台湾

ナシ

8. 佛領印度支那

ナシ

9. 海蘭島

ナシ

10. 香港

(1) 主要ナル残虐行為及事件

ナシ  
ナシ

(2) 一九四一年十月二十五—二十六日 日本軍が香港、聖ステフェンズ (St. Stephens) 大學病院ニ入リ、時十五名乃至二十名、負傷者、腹台上ニ日本兵銃剣ヲ刺シ、翌日視察ヲ見ルト病院ニ恐ロク状態ニナリ、此事ヲ判ルニ兵士が酷ク身体ヲ切り離シ、其片が見付ル。一彼等、耳、舌、鼻、眼、頬、多ク切り去リ、約七十名、負傷者、腹台ニテ殺シ、司令官ト、副官、殺シ、酷ク切斷セリ。数名、看護婦、日本兵、夜間強姦セリ、快ニ殺シ、酷ク切斷セリ。



























P. 24

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

研：陣地を運ぶ、砲臺を埋め、飛行  
場を作らば、敵軍の野戦補給を遮  
断する事が出来、更に、上空に  
哨戒機を飛ばし、敵機の侵入を  
防止する事が出来、(以上)

(以上)



POW Summation - App. B - Part I

13 二月二十二日

(1) 二月二十二日，於二十二日，在溪洲村，據稱，日本軍官，曾於二十二日，亦於二十二日，收得，(附錄於本報告之第一頁)

(2) 二月二十二日，據稱，溪洲村，據稱，日本軍官，曾於二十二日，亦於二十二日，收得，(附錄於本報告之第一頁)

(3) 二月二十二日，據稱，溪洲村，據稱，日本軍官，曾於二十二日，亦於二十二日，收得，(附錄於本報告之第一頁)

14 二月二十二日

(1) 二月二十二日，據稱，溪洲村，據稱，日本軍官，曾於二十二日，亦於二十二日，收得，(附錄於本報告之第一頁)

(2) 二月二十二日，據稱，溪洲村，據稱，日本軍官，曾於二十二日，亦於二十二日，收得，(附錄於本報告之第一頁)

15 二月二十二日

(1) 二月二十二日，據稱，溪洲村，據稱，日本軍官，曾於二十二日，亦於二十二日，收得，(附錄於本報告之第一頁)

(2) 二月二十二日，據稱，溪洲村，據稱，日本軍官，曾於二十二日，亦於二十二日，收得，(附錄於本報告之第一頁)

POW Submission App. B- Part 3

1. 1950年10月，我参加了（朝鲜战争）（1950）

2. 1950年10月，我参加了（朝鲜战争）（1950）

3. 1950年10月，我参加了（朝鲜战争）（1950）

4. 1950年10月，我参加了（朝鲜战争）（1950）

5. 1950年10月，我参加了（朝鲜战争）（1950）

6. 1950年10月，我参加了（朝鲜战争）（1950）

7. 1950年10月，我参加了（朝鲜战争）（1950）

8. 1950年10月，我参加了（朝鲜战争）（1950）

9. 1950年10月，我参加了（朝鲜战争）（1950）

P. 24



一九四二年三月五日、日本軍、  
（書記本五〇三〇三頁）

本部 第五師團司令部

一九四二年三月十四日、  
（書記本五〇三〇三頁）

本部 第五師團司令部

一九四二年三月十四日、  
（書記本五〇三〇三頁）

本部 第五師團司令部

一九四二年三月十四日、  
（書記本五〇三〇三頁）

本部 第五師團司令部

一九四二年三月十四日、  
（書記本五〇三〇三頁）

第二部 本館及本二部

(J) 一九四三年三月三日，(CHANG) 潘世榮  
環遊世界，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休

第三部 本館及本二部

(K) 一九四三年三月三日，(CHANG) 潘世榮  
環遊世界，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
死，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
少，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
三，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
少，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
目，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休

第四部

(L) 一九四三年三月三日，(CHANG) 潘世榮  
環遊世界，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
死，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
少，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
三，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
少，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
目，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休

第五部 本館及本二部

(M) 一九四三年三月三日，(CHANG) 潘世榮  
環遊世界，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
死，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
少，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
三，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
少，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休  
目，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休，(平國) 二休



第十節

(10) 一九四二年三月十三日四名、濠洲兵 (Kulai) 捕  
獲、俘虜、三名、足、傷、が、つ、た、が、死、刑、長、處、に、し、た。  
(書証書一五二九号、二九五六頁)

第十一節

(11) 一九四二年三月十九日、三名、英國死兵、收容所外、逮捕  
され、後、死、刑、に、處、せ、ら、れ、た。(書証書一五〇四号、二九〇頁)

第十二節

(12) 一九四二年三月、中国人子供が、俘虜、に、な、り、た、日  
本人、彼、等、を、車、輛、に、投、げ、込、め、殺、害、し、た。(書証書  
一五九号、二九〇頁)

第十三節

(13) 一九四二年四月六日、十四日、間、逃走、後、再、捕、獲、さ、れ、た  
タ、イ、ー、中、尉 (Lt. Dean) 彼、が、入、ら、な、い、事、を、無  
理、に、自、白、せ、ら、れ、た、兵、隊、に、依、り、打、撲、問、受、せ、た。  
(書証書一五三三号、二九四頁)

辯護側証據 (上記) 項、に、對、し、ス、キ、タ、ハ、公、判、ヲ、行、つ、た  
事、中國人が、虐、殺、せ、ら、れ、た、と、認、め、し、る、日、本人、に、對、抗、し、た  
中國人が、罰、せ、ら、れ、た、事、及、南、方、軍、司、令、部、に、對、し、  
認、め、し、た、事、を、陳、述、せ、ら、れ、た、証、人、ス、キ、タ、元、三、七、一  
五、四、二、頁)

P. 28

第十四節

(14) 俘虜、及、抑、留、者、收、容、所

第十五節

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

一九四三年二月十五日ヨリ一九四四年四月迄に於て、男女、子供  
ヲ合シテ、約三千五百名、民間人が併せて七百名ヲ收容、各作ラレタ  
ル、牛、羊、猪、鶏、鴨、柳留カシタ。 (ワイルド、五三九五、五六九五、書  
証才二五二号三九四頁)

(b) 牛、羊、併せて收容所

本期間、何れも重要ナ事、ナカシタ。

(c) リバー・ヴァレー (River Valley) 收容所

才三節才五節(イ)

甚多シク人員(割) 衛生設備ナシ、土地浸水、一九四三年  
四月迄、約四千五百名が幅三、サード、長サ一八、サード、  
場所ニ柳留カシタ。赤痢が発生シ、若干、栄養欠乏症が  
流行シタ。 (ワイルド、五三七四一六)

(d) ハロックスロード (Havelock Road) 收容所

才三節才五節(イ)

状況、リバー・ヴァレー (River Valley) 同様、(イ  
ワイルド、五三七七)

(e) グレート・ワールド (Great World) 收容所

才二節(イ) 才四節(イ)

作業隊、被止場ニ送リ、弾薬及一般兵器類、荷揚ガ  
ニ従事シタ。併せて、規則違反ヲ言ヒ、互行ラレタ、酷ク  
殴打カシタ。 (書証才二五九号、三九〇九頁)

(f) セランガ (Selarang) 兵舎

才三節、才五節(イ)(イ)

十八百名、入院患者、一九四三年二月二十日、病院カラ七

シラヤ (Selerang) 兵舎ニ強制物動ヲセシメ、  
斯ノ毒藥等、回復、機會無クシテ本兵舎ニ爆  
彈ヲ甚クシク損害ヲ受ケ、廢台ノ場所ガ無クナリ  
ナリトシテ之ヲ。本既給、凡テ目的、為ニ一日人  
宛新圍ニ入リ、ナリ、本カラ成シテ年々三週間  
、後、患者達ニ再、今度ノロバリ (Roberts) 兵  
舎ニ強制物動ヲセシメ、(書証才五二六号、三九三九)

(ロバリ) 兵舎

三節及五節) 此等、兵舎ニ又爆彈十砲火ニ依リテ甚ク  
ノ損害ヲ受ケ、食物、食糧ニ充テズ、一九四  
二年四月ニ脚氣及他、諸般疾病發生シ、區療  
品及繙帶ニ乏シカラシメ、(書証才五二六号、  
三九三九夏)

三節及五節) (クアラムプル) (Kuala Lumpur)  
收容所一九四二年四月ニ三、七百名、英軍俘虜ガ  
其處、四、千トシテ内、場所收容カシテ年々、食糧  
、食糧不足、本方カラ成シテ年々、一九四二年二月カ  
ラ一九四二年五月ニ、同三、六六名ガ死セシメ、日  
本人、區療品及、繙帶ニ乏シカラシメ、(書証才  
一五二六号、三九三九夏)

辯護側証據 - 一九四二年三月、ドイツ大使館  
附武官、ハニガホシ、濠洲軍俘虜ガ、  
ホホシ、トシテ、乘リ、通シテ行クヲ見タ、  
彼等、健康ノ印象、トシテ、怡然トシテ、年々、ヨリ





POW Summation - App. B - Part I

五、關於... (faint handwritten text)

五、關於... (faint handwritten text)

... (faint handwritten text)

五、關於... (faint handwritten text)

... (faint handwritten text)

五、關於... (faint handwritten text)

... (faint handwritten text)

五、關於... (faint handwritten text)

... (faint handwritten text)

五、關於... (faint handwritten text)

... (faint handwritten text)

P. 32

五、關於... (faint handwritten text)

Pow Summation - Chap B - Part I

p. 30

一、此六次大時確有主張之名，假使是奉大軍  
 會，其時或難方之，則其意(可)亦「  
 三五」  
 二、此六次大時確有主張之名，假使是奉大軍  
 會，其時或難方之，則其意(可)亦「  
 三五」  
 三、此六次大時確有主張之名，假使是奉大軍  
 會，其時或難方之，則其意(可)亦「  
 三五」  
 四、此六次大時確有主張之名，假使是奉大軍  
 會，其時或難方之，則其意(可)亦「  
 三五」  
 五、此六次大時確有主張之名，假使是奉大軍  
 會，其時或難方之，則其意(可)亦「  
 三五」  
 六、此六次大時確有主張之名，假使是奉大軍  
 會，其時或難方之，則其意(可)亦「  
 三五」

第二節

(h) 俘虜、一隊が「ボク」カラ逃走、逮

第四節 (4)

捕セリ。一英國人六名、「ボク」人

第四節 (2)

三名デシタ。彼等、「シベリヤ」(Siberia) 島ニ運

行サレ、死刑ニサレタ。 (「ボク」三六三)

第二節及

(i) 「サハ」島デ八十三名、「ボク」人、

第三節

短争及後、役人が皆殺害サレタ。 (「ボク」

三六三)

第二節及

(j) 一九四三年三月十八日

第三節

北部「スエド」島「コタラヂヤ」(Kotardja) 島、

約五十名、「ボク」及「ボク」人俘虜が

三隻、小艇内ニ文字通り蹴込メ、公海ニ

運出サレ、射タレタ。 (書証第一七六号、

三七八三頁)

(2) 俘虜及抑留者收容所

第三節及

(a) 「アイリ」島「アイ」收容所「ボク」

第五節 (4)

居住状態ハ極大テ人員過剰デシタ。

收容所ハ約五百名、婦人、子供ガ在リ。

十四、建物ガアツテ、各建物ハ四部屋、

「ボク」式建物ハ広サ場所ニ約四百名、

ヲ收容シテ在リ。衛生設備ハ憚然タルヲ

デ在リ。日本人ニ対スル累次ノ要求ニ

R.35

第三節

拘之、医療員に支給せられた。  
主要十病気の赤痢が主（ア、ル、  
ニ、ク、山、一、三、四、六、五）

(b) 同分の刑務所

二千二百名、婦人、子供、元来六百  
名、囚人、その内、約二千人、此、監  
獄、詰、入、込、入、

多く、人々、雨、中、外、に、寝、下、レ、バ、  
下、二、三、晚、乃、至、三、晚、回、蚊、曝、サ、レ、  
（「リー、ヒ、ア、」(Lean hear) 三、七、五、六）

「子、三、及、小、」又、二、分、列、島

(c) 主要十残虐行為及事件

(a) 二月

「在、サ、バ、（Desapa Besar）」主、八  
名、豪、洲、俘、虜、射、之、彼、等、約  
三、千、時、間、俘、虜、十、二、千、名、（誓、証  
第、一、八、号、第、一、七、八、号、三、八、三、一  
三、頁）

第二節  
第十節

第一節  
第二節

(一) 一人ノ工民ガ降服後ノ濠洲人ニ話シカケル。死ノ科  
ヲ彼ハ日本人ニ建切ノ事ニ連レ込メレテ射タシメハ書証  
第百八十三号 三三八三三三

第一節及第二節 同 事ト云フバオ正(四ノヤ)也(テハ三名ノ濠洲人  
第百八十三号 三三八三三三)

虜ハ一箱ニ封リツケテ喉ヲ切ラレテ殺害カシメハ書証  
第百八十三号 三三八三三三)

第百八十三号 三三八三三三)

第一節及第二節 同 事ト云フ。日本人ニ捕ヘラレタキ名ノ濠洲人  
第百八十三号 三三八三三三)

虜ハ俄等、予昔ヲ通シテ電話線ヲ後手ニ縛ラシメ  
第百八十三号 三三八三三三)

ハ先必殺用銃口ニ銃剣ヲ刺サレ、十分間銃剣ニ刺サレタ  
第百八十三号 三三八三三三)

濠洲人ハ殺サレタ。

第百八十三号 三三八三三三)

POW Summary - App. B - Part 1

(1) 二月

第一師團司令部及第十師團

南嶺 (T-1) のバリエ (Bureau)

デハ島院 (Dah Island) (Dah Island) の濠洲軍団長ハ

衝不 (Chung Bu) の喉 (Chung Bu) 後義器ヲ持タズ又

腕 (Wrist) 字 (Character) ハ書証第七八号 (1-18)

(二頁)

(2) 六月

第一師團司令部及第十師團

下 (Down) トイフ濠洲軍団長ハ

日本 (Japan) の海 (Sea) 運 (Transport) 運 (Transport) ラレシ。彼 (He)

(Osaka Base) 收容所 (Reception Station) 運 (Transport) ラレシ。彼 (He)

旅 (Travel) 彼 (He) が故障 (Breakdown) デ止 (Stop) ヲ。彼 (He) ノ護衛 (Guard)

ハ彼 (He) ノボツトテ彼 (He) ノ改 (Change) ヲ。此 (This)

科 (Department) 彼 (He) 判 (Judgment) ラ行 (Execute) ハズニ新 (New) タシ名 (Name) ハ書証 (Document) 第七八





POW Summation App. B- Part I

二、平林島被占後之日本軍人(Keopang)

、被占後之日本軍人(Keopang)

(1) 平林島「五十二」島「五十二」島

(2) 主要之被占行爲及事件

第一節及第十節

(a) 「五十二」島「五十二」島

及國人急應予以在「五十二」島之提督、

西國之艦隊及打「五十二」島之新島。

(b) 重要之事件(三五、四九、五二、五三、五四、五五)

(c) 俘虜及平民之待遇

第一節 第二節 (d) 第四節 (e)

(a) 「五十二」島「五十二」島

及國人急應予以在「五十二」島之提督、

西國之艦隊及打「五十二」島之新島。

(b) 重要之事件(三五、四九、五二、五三、五四、五五)

(c) 俘虜及平民之待遇

及國人急應予以在「五十二」島之提督、

西國之艦隊及打「五十二」島之新島。

(d) 重要之事件(三五、四九、五二、五三、五四、五五)

(e) 俘虜及平民之待遇

及國人急應予以在「五十二」島之提督、

西國之艦隊及打「五十二」島之新島。

(f) 重要之事件(三五、四九、五二、五三、五四、五五)

(g) 俘虜及平民之待遇

第二部 自一九四二年七月一日  
至一九四二年十一月三十日

起訴狀附屬書目名

1. アモル諸島 (Ambon Island Group)

(1) 主要十人殘虐行為及事件

第一節第四節 (1)

(a) 一九四二年七月十日 二十四名、和蘭將校及下士官  
兵が他、收容所ニ保留下シテ多ク彼等、毒ニ手  
紙ヲ出ストコトヲ発見セシメ、日本軍司令部  
ノ前ニ於テ二時間乃至三時間、筒鶴嘴、柄  
鉄製星狀棒杭、鎖針金及杖ヲ以テ殴打セシメ、  
三名ガ傷害、為死亡シタ。又一方十三名ガ單  
純骨折又ハ三重骨折ヲ受ケ、二名ガ頭蓋骨折  
ヲ蒙リタ。ハニ、一ノ下ニ(名 Nooten) 一九七頁、書  
証第一八二 第一八三 第一八三 第一八三 第一八三 第一八三  
至四頁

第一節及  
第四節 (1)

(b) 一九四二年十一月十九日「タニトイ」(Tan Toey) 收  
容所、二十五名、豫洲兵俘虜ガ夜間收容所ノ境  
界ヨリ出テタル、故ヲ以テ日本軍同島指揮官家  
藤大尉、指令ニ因リ筒鶴嘴、柄ト「カシリ」ニシテ  
ノ注油用「ホース」ヲ以テ殴打セシメ、且二日乃至十日

第三師團  
第五師團

第三節

商標商標カケラシク十一名が連シ去リ死刑ニサレタ  
【同】一五二(Van Nooten)三九七六頁 書証第  
一三三第一八三号一四〇五三頁乃至四四頁

(c) 一住娘正正一原住民婦人が他、衛兵五會、下  
ニ百十軍衛兵ニヨリ拳銃ヲ擲ラシ、地上ニ墜倒  
ル實部ニ足跡ニ見出シ、一五二 Van Nooten  
三九八八頁

(d) 俘虜各押留者收容所

(i) 一五二 (Ten Toer) 兵營

人健康ヲ維持スルニ足りル労働ヲ可能ナ  
ルニシテ又食物、收容設備ハ彈丸等  
貯藏倉庫ニ見出シ乃至八、小屋が取ラレ  
滅少シ又十一月ニ此收容所内ニ於テ爆彈貯  
藏、爲テ三余計ニ滅少シ、俘虜、道醫工  
等ニ檢査ス、荷銃仕事及爆彈、信管除  
去作業ニ使役カレ、其後、其後、以テ軍事  
目的ニ關係ナシ、不充余十ニ因テ【同】  
一五二 Van Nooten 三九四五頁乃至三九六頁

【同】一五二及【同】一五三 諸島 (Andaman and Nicobar  
Islands)

無三

3. 本記本

(1) 三要十七頻度行為及事件

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

第一節  
第四節 (1)

(a) 一九四三年八月一日 三北及三 (Bandjermasin)  
三於下三名、和蘭兵俘虜逃走者亦再捕獲  
捕カレ、審理カレトナリ死刑ニサシタ (書証  
第一六九三号 一二五〇頁)

第一節第十節  
第十二節

(b) 一九四三年八月二十六日 「ロニガ」 (Longnawen)  
三於下日本軍「タラカン」(Tarakon) 三於下三級  
管区カ、命令ニ基キ既ニ降服ニシタル三十五名  
、和蘭軍部隊ヲ殺戮シタ。殆ト同時ニ四  
名、婦人及四名、赤子ヲ合々二十五名、英  
米民間人亦虐殺カシタ (書証第一六八号第  
一六八九号 三四九頁乃至九頁)

(c) 一九四三年九月十一日 「サダカン」 (Sandakan) 故  
容所ニ於下「ウラヒ」 (Weish) 大佐ハ凡テ  
、俘虜ヲ逃走シテ企テ十日、書面ニ調印  
シテ十六日射撃部隊ニテ殺スルニ會ヒタ  
タ。在書面ハ前出、下ニ調印カシタ (書証第  
一六六七号 第一六六号 三四〇頁乃至二九頁 書証  
第一六七四号 三四二頁乃至三八頁)

第一節

(d) 一九四三年十二月頃 「クチン」 (Kuching) 三於下一英  
國軍將校ヲ殺シ、柄ヲ以テ殴打カシ、數回ニ亙  
リテ倒シ、四角部ヲ足蹴ニシテ、次ニ五日間猛  
房ニ置カシタ。是ハ印度兵俘虜ヲ虐待シ、  
為シ、他四割下ニシタ (書証第一二七三号 三四二頁)

R.H.

POW Summary - App. B - Part 1

p. 42

五三節(二)節(八)及(四)節(三)節(五)節

五三節(六)節(五)節

(2) 俘虜及抑留者收容所

(a) マラカパニ (Malakapan) 收容所

状況は先般叙述せられたる通りである。仕事は一九四三年六月以来更に加重され、俘虜は更に一層苛酷な生活に置かれ、一層酷い待遇を受けた。大多数の戦傷所持者及び病者が作業隊員として補填に強制された。男子中五十八歳以下乃至七十五歳以上が事実上仕事に不適當であるとされた。(書証第一六六号、三四九三頁)

(b) バルパニ (Balipapan) 收容所

状況は先般叙述せられたる通りである。(書証第一六九号、三五〇四頁)

(c) クチニ (Kuching) 收容所

會糧事情は非常に乏しく医薬品は實際存在しない。日本軍降服前一箇月迄英國將校收容所は医者も居たが、赤十字救恤品の時計と交換し、日本兵より俘虜に對し取引された。スガ (SUGA) 大佐は最後、十八箇月を規則正しく收容所を訪問したが彼は決して病院を訪問しなかった。食料及び履物、適當な発給が無く、多数の者は既に働かぬ。俘虜の軍事訓練事業は常勤を強制され、病者も含め、多量に俘虜が殴打され、打ち倒され、跳ね

カ部 (四)  
及カ部  
第カ部

ラシク集團処罰、彼等、予ヲ彼等、罰ニ付  
シテ日毎二時間乃至三時間直立スルコトヲ  
多者ハ殴打サシク熱帯性瘧疾が流行(全証  
カ部三三三、カ部三四三、三五三、三六三、三七八)

(d) サンダカニ (Sandakan) 収容所

収容設備、極ク不充份、衛生施設、戦慄  
スベキモノナリ。改善ヲ屢々要求セルモ拒絶サシク。  
給與、水、汚染セリ。非常ニ不満足ナリ。予等  
即チ二百五十名乃至三百名、赤任氏カ為ニ罰刑使  
用サシク同ノ給與、水、千五百名、信房、為ニ使  
用サシクバ十三カカ。

食料、配給ハ十二才ニ、米及一匙、野菜カ、  
成リ不充份デアリ。而シテ病者、規準配給半  
分ノミヲ受領シタリ。予等カ、千五百名、信房  
ニ対シテ只箇所、炊事場ガラツキニサシクカ。信  
房ハ軍事全晝事業ニ労働スルコトヲ強制サシク、  
一九四二年十一月以後ハ、二五バト下乃至三十八バト下  
ガ既定外、他、卷、彼等自身ヨリ作ラシム下等  
ヲ労働セバ十三カカ。作業隊、信房ハ

彼等ヲ強制シ、仕事ヲ促進セシメ為意識不  
明ニシテ殴打サシク。集團処罰、食料配  
給ヲ減少サシク予等カ。予等、少量ヲ除  
キ殆ク何、医薬品又ハ外科用品モ無カ。  
病者、労働セバ十三カカ。如何ナル履物ハ



カ部  
(三)及(四)カ部  
第(五)部

ラシタ 集團処罰、彼等、午ヲ彼等、殿上他共  
ニテ日伺テ二時間乃至三時間直立スルコトヲ、勤  
ク多者ハ殴打サシタ。熱帯性頭瘡が流行(重証  
オニ六七三三、オニ六七四三、三三三六、復乃三八八)

(ウ) サニダカニ (Sandakan) 収容所

収容設備、極テ不充份、衛生施設、戰慄  
スベキモノナリ。改善ニ屢々要求セルモ拒絶サシタ。  
給與ノ水、汚染セリ。非常ニ不満足ナリ。下等ノ  
即チ二百五十名乃至三百名、赤痢疾、為ニ罹リ復  
用サシタ。同ノ給與ノ水、千五百名、信房、為ニ使  
用サシタ。トナリカシタ。

食料、配給ハ十一才ニ心、米及一匙、野菜ナリ。  
成リ不充份デアリ。而シテ病者、規準配給ノ半  
分ノミヲ受領ス。トニテ千名、千五百名、信房  
ニ対シ、只箇所、炊事場ガアリ。トニテ千名、信  
房ハ軍事全畫事業ニ労働スルコトヲ強制サシタ。  
九四二年十一月以後ハ、二五ハセ下乃至三十八ハセ下  
ガ既足ナ。他、卷、彼等自身ヨリ作リシ下等  
ヲ労働セシメバトナリカシタ。作業隊、信房ハ

彼等ヲ強制シ、仕事ヲ促進サシタ。為意識不  
明ニシテ、殴打サシタ。集團処罰、食料配  
給ヲ減少サシタ。トナリカシタ。トナリカシタ、少量ヲ除  
キ殆ド何、医薬品又ハ外科用品モ無カシタ。  
病者ハ労働セシメバトナリカシタ。如何ナル履物ハ



POW Summation - App. B - Part I

衣料を支給せしめ、病院、收容設備、  
 満足す。赤痢、マラリア、栄養失調  
 二因に死亡の時、経過スルに従って増加ス。  
 (書証第一六六六号 第一六六八号 第一六六九号  
 一三四〇頁乃至一三四二頁、書証第一六六  
 号 一三四八頁及「ステピウィチ」(Sticpewich)  
 一三三四頁乃至一三三五頁)

第一節 第三節  
 第四節 (四) 又  
 第五節 (四) 又

(4) 「セントニコラス」(St. Nicholas) 收容所

食物、不充份す。信譽、日本に對し  
 戦争に參加す。理由、如何なる種に及  
 び、又、規則的、殴打、甚多、印度  
 兵が病氣、為死す。四十名が日本兵より  
 連し去り、再び其、女、見せしめ、又(書証  
 第一六五号 一三三四頁)

又「セントニコラス」

(1) 主要な残虐行為及事件

第六節

(4) 一九四二年七月「ヴィクトリア  
 Point」收容所、英國に關する情報、與三  
 日、一、六、の巡查、強制ス。彼、十四日間  
 糧、半、開、必、タ、シ、次、行、政、打、つ、更、三、擄  
 囚、掛、つ、火、傷、を、受、け、最後、二、の、死刑、を、  
 受、け、(書証第一五三五号 一三九六三頁)

p. xxx

第七節

(4) 一九四二年七月乃至十一月「ローマ  
 Corby」一、五、名、中國人が司令部から命令

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

名 (四) 野 (四)

名 (四) 野 (四)

- 姓宋 審判 受上 二 十 五 聖 之 六 條 二 三 日 死 刑 二  
 十 八 (書 証 第 一 五 六 号 一 二 九 九 二 頁)
- (c) 一 五 四 三 年 衣 貝 「 衣 貝 貝 」 (Tavor) 一 三 名 一 濠 家  
 對 米 加 呂 本 人 獨 居 力 一 家 盜 三 働 十 夕 上 一 嫌  
 跟 下 聖 皇 兵 隊 三 日 設 打 上 拷 問 二 十 午 上 二 六  
 (書 証 第 一 五 六 号 一 三 〇 〇 頁)
- (d) 一 五 四 三 年 十 月 三 日 十 夕 六 午 上 (Thambuzet)  
 一 夕 上 (green) 夕 佐 二 不 能 走 設 約 書 二 調  
 印 二 夕 上 本 夕 本 楚 一 獨 居 二 聖 皇 十 夕 上 (書 証  
 第 一 五 六 号 一 三 〇 一 頁)
- (e) 一 五 四 三 年 十 二 月 一 日 十 夕 六 午 上 (Thambuzet)  
 一 夕 上 夕 上 (weeatic) 收 容 所 力 一 逃 走 後  
 再 被 捕 十 夕 上 三 名 一 紐 蘭 兵 將 殺 二 死 刑 二  
 十 八 (書 証 第 一 五 六 号 一 三 〇 五 頁)

PCW Summary - App. B - Part 2

Handwritten notes in Chinese characters, including the word (Thambuyat) and (KANDAW).

Handwritten notes in Chinese characters, including the word (Thambuyat) and (NAGAI).

Handwritten section header in Chinese characters.

Handwritten notes in Chinese characters, including the word (Merqui) and (Coates).

Handwritten notes in Chinese characters, including the word (Te roy).

Handwritten vertical text on the left margin.

Handwritten notes in Chinese characters, including the word (Loye).

高 (1)

1. 高 (1) 係指在 1945 年 1 月 1 日以前，在太平洋戰爭中，被日本海軍俘虜之美國海軍人員。此類人員之身份，係根據其服役之軍種及服役之時間而定。此類人員之身份，係根據其服役之軍種及服役之時間而定。此類人員之身份，係根據其服役之軍種及服役之時間而定。

高 (2) 係指在 1945 年 1 月 1 日以後，在太平洋戰爭中，被日本海軍俘虜之美國海軍人員。

(1) 主要之被俘事件

第一節

(a) 一九四五年七月三日，在菲律賓之科林 (Coring) 海峽，美軍之「海軍陸戰隊」與日軍發生衝突。日軍在該處俘虜了美軍人員。此類人員之身份，係根據其服役之軍種及服役之時間而定。

第二節

(b) 一九四五年九月，在菲律賓之馬尼拉 (Manila) 海峽，美軍之「海軍陸戰隊」與日軍發生衝突。日軍在該處俘虜了美軍人員。此類人員之身份，係根據其服役之軍種及服役之時間而定。

第三節

(c) 一九四五年十一月，在菲律賓之馬尼拉 (Manila) 海峽，美軍之「海軍陸戰隊」與日軍發生衝突。日軍在該處俘虜了美軍人員。此類人員之身份，係根據其服役之軍種及服役之時間而定。

PVV Summation - App. B - Part I

1. 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)  
2. 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1949-1979)  
3. 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1979-1989)

(1) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)  
廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)  
廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)  
廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)

廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)  
廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)  
廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)

香港 (Hong Kong)

(1) 香港 (Hong Kong) (1949-1984)  
香港 (Hong Kong) (1949-1984)

(2) 香港 (Hong Kong) (1984-1997)  
香港 (Hong Kong) (1984-1997)

廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)  
廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)  
廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)  
廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)

148

上海 (Shanghai)

廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)  
廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)  
廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949) 廣東省 (Guangdong) (1911-1949)



7. 台湾

(1) 主戰之殘虐行為及事件

(2) 俘虜及拘留者收容所

(a) 花蓮港俘虜收容所

第一節 飢餓配給極端之惡劣一般狀況 取不之待遇が  
 第二節 高級聯合國將校二割り奪りし信虜の反覆  
 第三節 之打撃の重傷の勞働に及ぶ強制也。  
 第四節 九月以降、殘忍な暴行、一般の遊樂が禁止  
 行ひ、安全な信虜一人もつかず、收容設備、  
 悪劣。一九四三年十月迄、継続的飢餓、  
 飢餓は腫が流行す。如何に病院設備を  
 与へし方も、一室が身体検査室に應用  
 され、如何に設備を与へし、  
 自らは患者の收容所から復讐自身、  
 持来す。日本軍、支那の捕虜の實際  
 詳細アリ、使用する、主として、  
 である。一九四三年十月「ベックワース」(Beckworth)  
 將、日本軍醫師、勲章及帥力を得、  
 之、血清、金と得、之、金、  
 之後死す。(書籍第六二九号一三三〇頁)

(b) 金銀信虜收容所

P.50

第一節 少くも十名、兵が船上、  
 第二節 多、年若、結果、  
 第三節 袴下ニサ、長靴又ハ短靴、代ニ下駄が子ニ







P. 53  
P. 53  
P. 53

其後... (Handwritten text)

(三三三三)

香港

主要... (Handwritten text)

香港... (Handwritten text)

(四)

(四) 一九四一年八月... (Handwritten text)

香港... (Handwritten text)

(四) 一九四二年... (Handwritten text)

收... (Handwritten text)

... (Handwritten text)

(四) ... (Handwritten text)

香港... (Handwritten text)

... (Handwritten text)

... (Handwritten text)















一病人、良食、食糧ヲ與ヘラシ、一將校、  
自發的ニ作業ヲシ、一日本人ガ得勝ヲ  
政打ニタシ、事件ヲ知ツテ、一九四  
三年三月ニ証人、病人、糧食ヲ過當ニ糧  
食、三分ニ減ルルヲ命ジ、之  
ハ東部軍ノ指令ニ従テ、爲サシタ、  
証人、得勝ガ極メ、寒冷ノ地ニ送ラレ、  
際ニ得勝情報局、苦情ヲ申シ、彼  
ノ配下ノ者ガ亦十字校標品ヲ盗ラシ、公認  
シ、(鈴木証人ニ二三〇一—二七三三頁)

各  
シヤ

(1) 主要ナル殘虐行爲及ヒ事件

(a) 一九四二年七月「五ノモク」夫人(名  
ヤ、憲兵隊ニ於テ、日本軍ニテ擄向ニ  
カケラシ。彼女ハ五ノモクニワタクシ食物  
ニ飲物ヲ與ヘ、之ニ五本ノ米ヲ少ナ  
梁ノ上ニ向テ、米ヲ多クニ當テ、坐ラ  
シ。此、擄向線送ニ行ハシ、後平  
彼女、總テ二回米賣ヲ受テ、之ニ  
翌日ニ之ヲヤシ、書証書ニ一五四号  
一三六九五頁)

(b) 一九四二年七月十六日「五ノモク」夫人  
「ボ」夫人 (Mrs. Idenburg van de Poll)  
ガ憲兵隊「三ノモク」(Koringsplein)

已ニ連テ行カシ訊問サズ。彼英丸ヲ棒、  
欺ク靴、泥落シ、上ニ正坐サセテ之ヲツク、  
ト結エラフ。彼ハソクサテカニ長ク竹籠、  
綱及ビ短ク警棒ヲ改打サズ。雖モ懲  
罰ノ結果彼ハ完全ニ脱却セシメ、  
亦似、下ニ燒付、骨ヲ入レシメ、脚ヲ  
蹴リ、腕ヲ脚、上ニ巻煙草ヲ採掘サズ。  
等々。彼ハ又乃、銀身ヲ地上ニ改テ倒テ  
懸。綱ヲ宣中引キ廻サ、數回蹴レシメ、  
結果助骨ヲ折リ、書記第ニ七六五号  
(三六九六頁)

(二) 停務及ニ御留者收容所

(a) リア子山 (Yokozumi) 收容所

第卅三節 二十四百名、停務者六百名、學生收容、三建

(1) (2) 卅三節、下ニ多建請ニ込メ、此收容所、甚ク多起

卅四節 (1) (2) 本満員下ニシテ、作業、軍事、企業事業下

五節 (1) 甚ク多シ重労働下ニシテ、衛生施設甚ク不

良。之ヲ為赤痢、發生シ、短シテ短期間

ニ十五名、死亡者出タ。瘡病、口腐ヲ

吹、ト言フコトヲ行爲、村長、各々体罰

方科セリ。(書記第ニ七。号三六二四頁)

(2) L. O. G 收容所、下ニ

卅五節 卅三節、当时、適当ニ食糧ヲ容易ニ入手ニ得タ

卅六節 (1) 卅三節、二拘、又食糧、常ニ不充足下ニシテ、衛

R60

6

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

生被設六疎 照之之九毛ノカ下リ時及給水方  
故意ニ絶タシタ。因テ補給品ノ欠之。及心  
收養所ニ來給之此區者 給如ヲ許スニト、  
拒否ニ多ク、之ヲ得テ因テ養子者カ不可能ニ  
サレタ。抑留者ニ打サレ足蹴ニサレタ(書記  
本一七三。号三六四四頁)

本一七三 節  
部一七三 節

(C) 之ノカ(之) 收養所ニシテ  
情況石同心 (之ノカ一七三。三五三〇頁)

④ 信言ノ不三 然也  
件三十三号

(4) 主事士七捕獲行為屬心事件

本一七三 節  
部一七三 節

(4) 一九四三年九月「三比」灣ノ日本軍ノ占領  
地域ノ一人ノ係住民カ通信用ノ索ヲ結テ  
テ「三比」カ発見サレタ。彼ハ銃ヲ射テ銃劔  
ヲ刺サレタ。亦テ頸ト脚ヲ綱テ教本  
ノ机縛サレタ。一人ノ係住民ノ婦人ノ死体  
カ発見サレタ。彼ハ銃劔ヲ殺サレタ。六  
名ノ瀋洲安ノ事件カ発見サレタ。彼等ハ手  
ヲ絞テ結ニテ頸ニ刺劔ヲ突刺サレタ。  
(書記本一七三。一四六七頁)

P. 61

本一七三 節  
部一七三 節

(4) 一九四三年九月、金剛山「三比」灣ノ  
カ「カ」(Waga Waga)、日本軍司令  
部カ約五ノ強、所立名、瀋洲





P.W. Summary - Class B - Part I

一、

第二節 某某等(二)人等(三)等(四)等  
三、(某某等(一)人等(二)人等(三)人等)

(二) 某某及(三)某某等收發件  
無一

(1) 某某及某某

(2) 某某之被信行為及(三)某某

(3) 一九四二年七月三日(四)某某(五)某某

收發件(六)某某(七)某某收發件  
收發件(八)某某(九)某某(十)某某  
自全員三十五名(十一)某某(十二)某某  
及(十三)某某(十四)某某(十五)某某  
及(十六)某某(十七)某某(十八)某某  
之(十九)某某(二十)某某(二十一)某某  
行(二十二)某某(二十三)某某(二十四)某某  
用(二十五)某某(二十六)某某(二十七)某某

某某等

P. 63





第三部

第一節

(1) 第四

及五五五

此五五五係有「...」...

(3) 信信信及七...

(4) 「...」...

創... 三... (書...)

(5) 「...」...

一九四二年... 糧食... 營養... 工作隊... 糧食... 糧食... (書...)

(6) 「...」...

第二節

(1) 第四

及五五五

p.65

收... 醫院... 工作... 糧食... 糧食... 糧食...



POW Summation - App. B - Part I

中東部 及  
第五節

(8) 「クアラ、 Lumpur」 (Kuala Lumpur) 收容所  
状況、前期と同じ儘なり。收容所、一九  
四三年十月、一五〇名、修房が「クアラ」兵營  
ニ移送せし時、開演。彼等、疥癬ニ罹  
ル。營養食欠乏症ニ罹り、(書記第一  
一五二六号、一三九三九頁、書記第一五二六号、  
一三九五二頁)

東部 東部  
第五節 及  
七節

(9) 「アウトラム、 Road」 (Outram Road) 監獄  
修房、小舎ニ監房ニ監禁せし。日、多量  
食ハ六、不足ノ米、一五〇、水、不足、  
ナリ。衛生上ノ留意ナシ。一日中、修房、  
殴打、稱ニ「キキ」ト叫ビ、閉リ、  
ナリ。英國人「デイヴィス」 (Davies) 脚  
氣、半盲、三、不及、殴打、結果、十日  
死ニ至リ。一九四二年八月、修房、  
「一三才」ニ、獄ニ、足、組、不、  
容、新、座、午前七時、午後九時、  
迄、坐、此、身、團、懲、罰、  
一九四二年、終、監、獄、日本、監、一、  
依リ、巡、視、ナリ。状況、  
(書記第一五三六、一三九四頁)

P.67

10. 「ソロモン群島」 (Solomons) 「ギルバート」 (Gilberts)  
ナウル島 (Nauru) 及大洋島 (Ocean)  
十二

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

作 「不」

(1) 主要十次強行及事件

第四部 (a) (2) 一九四二年九月「不」(Palomberg) 作  
第五部 (a) 第八次強行宣言 = 屬名「不」強行  
六名名：英軍、俘虜八、小學學生三、  
之、入院患者六、病院五、救、出、收容  
行 = 入、上級指揮官八、總務置禁、  
五、後、毒劑、發生、兵八、一、死、  
俘虜、宣言八、屬名「不」(Rigger) (一三五頁)

(b) 俘虜及押留者收容所

(a) 「不」(Yone Line) 收容所

第三部 (a) 前 = 記述七、同一狀況「不」  
第五部 (a) (Bullwinkel) (三四五頁)

(b) 「不」收容所

第一部 第三部 (a) 細、街、學校 = 收容所、衛生所、  
第二部 (a) 第三部

一、六、名、俘虜、替、座、席、六、一、夜、

第四部 (a) 敵、取、十、一、「不」、獨、獨、五、一、病、院、

第五部 (a) 「不」、小、屋、五、一、醫、療、者、五、一、藥、

品、五、一、及、其、他、毒、劑、流、行、一、病、人、二、

五、四、五、六、十、四、一、個、位、不、一、食、事、亦、充、分、

一、五、一、七、〇、五、一、米、一、將、校、會、會、會、

處、力、作、業、七、六、十、二、分、一、非、作、業、者、五、

病、人、食、食、俘虜、八、滑、走、路、高、射、砲、台、

R68













P. W. S. memo. - Capt. E. - part 1

... 自... 收... 食... 不... 此... 時... 糧... 食... 不... 五... 天... 半... 非... 會... 收... 容... 所... 脚... 履... 子... 亦... 靈... 了... 匪... 標... 品... 如... 此... 無... 子... 矣... 死... 亡... 之... 年... 六... 百... 十... 四... 名... 乃... 至... 十... 五... 名... 之... 三... 七... 劫... 害... 傷... 殘... 飛... 行... 場... 作... 業... 之... 間... 必... 然... 有... 強... 制... 之... 事... 該... 時... 中... 傷... 傷... 甚... 後... 每... 強... 制... 之... 事... 必... 出... 行... 之... 事... 必... 有... 打... 打... 之... 事... 斯... 如... 牛... 打... 打... 之... 事... 傷... 傷... 一... 名... 數... 日... 後... 死... 亡... 矣... 病... 人... 糧... 食... 則... 必... 削... 減... 已... 後... 牛... 場... 以... 干... 草... 及... 雜... 草... 食... 之... 下... 生... 命... 之... 條... 條... 不... 六... 十... 三... 九... 矣... (書... 証... 據... 一... 八... 二... 五... 號... 四... 五... 頁)

第三... (一) (二) (三) 俘... 獲... 裝... 容... 所

... 俘... 獲... 裝... 容... 所... 一... 九... 四... 三... 年... 五... 月... 三... 日... 到... 者... 收... 容... 所... 六... 十... 名... 收... 容... 之... 一... 共... 合... 十... 其... 孩... 子... 者... 收... 容... 之... 兩... 漏... 下... 天... 奉... 教... 個... 名... 不... 三... 年... 之... 作... 業... 飛... 行... 場... 攝... 影... 之... 事... 作... 業... 隊... 及... 病... 人... 輕... 傷... 傷... 作... 業... 隊... 人... 各... 一... 名... 踏... 踏... 柄... 子... 鏡... 自... 仇... 十... 竹... 子... 殘... 酷... 打... 打... 之... 事... 作... 業... 人... 每... 日... 不... 可... 引... 引... 之... 事... 處... 女... 林... 之... 切... 爾... 等... 非... 常... 十... 重... 之... 傷... 傷... 之... 事... 食... 物... 不... 足... 食... 之... 運... 標... 品... 之... 非... 常... 三... 不... 足... 三... 年... 之... 事... 後... 傷... 傷... 連... 不... 查... 失... 調... 之... 事... 矣... (書... 証... 據... 一... 八... 二... 五... 號... 四... 五... 頁)

P. 73

1911 Summary - Vol. 1 - Part I

1. The first part of the summary (Members)

is divided into two sections

the first section (see page 10) - the first part of the summary (Members) is divided into two sections the first section (see page 10) - the first part of the summary (Members) is divided into two sections

the second section (see page 11) - the second part of the summary (Members) is divided into two sections the second section (see page 11) - the second part of the summary (Members) is divided into two sections

2. The second part of the summary (Members)

is divided into two sections the first section (see page 12) - the first part of the summary (Members) is divided into two sections the first section (see page 12) - the first part of the summary (Members) is divided into two sections

F94



# POW Summation - App. B - Part I

## 第一節 第四節

棒や板で殴打を受け且蹴られて、しかも檻の中に入られ、  
ソレで廿日殴打され、七日間全ク食物ヲ食ヘラレナクツ  
タ。此ハ一日中ニハ氣ヲ付ケノ姿勢ヲ坐ルコトヲ強制サレ、  
モニモ彼が身ヲ寛クシテラバ、彼ハ迷シテサレテ殴打サレ  
タ。彼ハ何等カノ罪ヲ犯シタニ審理セシカッタ。(證  
人スニウシロウワチ (Stipewich) 一三三九二頁)

U-1900年三月。サンタカン (Sandakan) 收容所ニ於  
テ、作兵隊員ナルニ家訓兵ハ、取テ鞭ヲ木縛リ付ケ  
ラレテ、木杵や劍鞘や鏡ノ台及ヤ木片ヲ十六時間  
頭ニ置テ一面ニ殴打セタ。兩腕ハ打折ラレ、彼ハ殴打  
ノ結末ニ四日後ニ死セタ。彼ハ何等カノ罪ノタメニ告  
訴サス、又審理セシカッタ。(書証一三六六七号一三四一

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

P. 76

三子強制的三原安所に入らう。(書証六七〇号、  
第七〇号三五五頁)

中九四三十一月、海軍巡邏隊長、西一聯合軍  
上陸したる信原の刺首として下らうと語らう。  
(書証六六六号一三五五頁)

信原及信原收容所

本部本部(四)

本部本部(一) 信原(一) 信原(一) 收容所。状況は先述のとおり、  
同。信原強制的三原安所に入らう。脚氣患  
者二百名、一百名増加。(書証六六六号  
三五五頁)

本部本部(一)  
本部本部(一)  
本部本部(一)

本部本部(一) 信原(一) (Balikpapan) 收容所。信原は不  
衛生食物、衣服及医薬品を受けて居りし。  
多くは、以て居待、栄養失調で死にたり。  
(書証六六九号一三五五頁)

本部本部(一) 信原(一) 收容所。状況は先述のとおり、  
之施設設備は取手不足、赤痢患者は数  
袋に於て地面に寝たり。衛生施設はほとんど  
存在しなかり。医薬品及外科用品は殆ど皆無  
かり。一日平均十回強酷打が行はれり。實  
際、状況は信原(一) 信原(一) 收容所、於て操  
り多し、七、八、九、十、十一、十二、野果は乏  
多し、七、八、九、十、十一、十二、信原(一) 用  
能行場建設從事し、他人の罪科を三人集團  
に罰せしめたり。(書証六六九号一三五五頁)

... (faint handwritten text) ...

... (faint handwritten text) ...

299

... (faint handwritten text) ...

... (faint handwritten text) ...



POW Summation - App B - Part 1

1944年11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)

11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四)

11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)

11月1日 (星期四)

(1) 11月1日 (星期四)

11月1日 (星期四)

(2) 11月1日 (星期四)

11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)

R 78

11月1日 (星期四)

11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)  
11月1日 (星期四) 11月1日 (星期四)





第三師(四)  
第三師及第三師

上校授日本令、獲得文牒、以外無カシ。  
俘虜六衛兵、疎屋三處、互毆打セシメ(書證  
第一五六三号一三〇五八頁)  
第三師收容所(Kintok Camp)一三〇六一九  
四三年四月十七日、同年三月十八日、俘虜六師下  
之兵ヲ切リ斷テ收容所ヲ作セシメ、續テ  
同所内、道路補修作業ヲ強制セシメ。  
作業時間、午前八時ヨリ午後六時迄、病人  
作業セシメシム。勿クハ俘虜六師是テ働  
カズ、且以全員、衣服ハ殆ドナシトナ  
リ、俘虜六師、和蘭人及澳洲人下下下、三ツ  
脚瓦赤痢、熱帶性腫物及一般の栄養失  
調ニ苦シム(書證第一五六五号三〇六  
頁)

第三師及第三師(四)  
第三師及第三師

第三師(四) 一九四三年三月十八日ヨリ  
同年四月ヨリ、俘虜六師、充分食物ヲ與ヘラズ、  
長時間、鐵道線路作業ヲ強シム。  
病人ニ作業ヲ強制。若シ作業中、俘虜六  
師、少シモ腰ヲ伸セ、衛兵ニ毆打セシメ、殺石  
セシメ、食糧、医薬品、及衣服ハ不充テ下  
リ。脚瓦赤痢、熱帶性腫物、及一般の栄養失調ハ、彌漫シタリ。(書  
證第一五六五号一三〇六頁)

第三師及第三師(四)  
第三師及第三師

第三師收容所  
一九四三年四月ヨリ、同年六月三十日

第三節

第三節 (a) (b)  
第三節 (c)

第三節 (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)  
第三節 (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

施設一三人が二十二人の心中、漏れ下二帳。  
住居一人の倉庫、午前七時、午後九時迄、  
通行来り張割廿二條、午前七時、四時廿分。

夜間、完全下り、住居一人脚元、木登、巻夫  
調三巻三下り。(書記第一五六号一三〇六頁)

三〇日 (Komata) 住居一人三〇日

死者が去り、午前、日三時、午後、收容所二  
收容所。小屋、説明書、木、襦子、日本  
人、手、掃除、心、道具、手、入、こ、う、拒、り、  
書記第一五六号一三〇七頁

三〇日 (Komata) 間、收容所

屋敷、無、小屋内、施設、金、事、中、二、線、古、カ、魚、  
人、木、人、意、計、手、下、り、住、居、靴、破、心、衣、  
類、之、如、宿、人、が、無、力、信、信、八、泥、下、水、中、  
下、二、時、間、カ、二、時、間、一、混、七、百、録、道、作、  
業、日、七、本、八、二、十、カ、以、り、主、人、全、備、カ、廿、一、三、  
五、時、食、糧、三、合、三、時、カ、以、り、

(書記第一五六七号一三〇七頁)

第三節 (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

第三節 (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

第三節 (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

第三節 (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

第三節 (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

第三節 (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

第三節 (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)











POW Summation - App B - Part I

P. 86

及三野山三野  
千五百山三野  
四百零九

(四百一十號)

知、彼、其、密、得、應、求、志、許

而、此、其、同、樣、水、以、食、物、依、然、上、下、不  
定、其、以、西、看、其、之、條、然、上、下、傳、之、已  
一、九、四、三、年、五、月、廿、七、日、九、四、三、年、三、月  
四、日、三、日、免、乃、至、四、日、之、傳、處、乃、探、養、天  
調、劑、及、亦、劑、這、死、之、方、傳、處、亦、亦  
一、林、德、品、可、安、之、數、人、事、力、不、一、書、記  
一、二、號、一、四、九、二、號

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

第五節 (1) 第五節 (1)

(1) 李天修修容所

前逃往全祥，狀況(書証才一九五九，第一九六五，  
一九六六，一九六七，一九六八，一九六九，一九七〇，  
一九七一)

第五節 (2) 第五節 (2)

(2) 李天修修容所

前逃往全祥，狀況(書証才一九五九，第一九六五，  
一九六六，一九六七，一九六八，一九六九，一九七〇，  
一九七一)  
前逃往全祥，狀況(書証才一九五九，第一九六五，  
一九六六，一九六七，一九六八，一九六九，一九七〇，  
一九七一)  
前逃往全祥，狀況(書証才一九五九，第一九六五，  
一九六六，一九六七，一九六八，一九六九，一九七〇，  
一九七一)

第五節 (3) 第五節 (3)

(3) 李天修修容所

前逃往全祥，狀況(書証才一九五九，第一九六五，  
一九六六，一九六七，一九六八，一九六九，一九七〇，  
一九七一)

第五節 (4) 第五節 (4)

(4) 李天修修容所

前逃往全祥，狀況(書証才一九五九，第一九六五，  
一九六六，一九六七，一九六八，一九六九，一九七〇，  
一九七一)



了去臺灣

小重傷十七殘傷行為及事件

第一師及陸軍部 (四) 九四三年一月十三日 金風石 二於十五名  
海軍人員傷力證明高真言指了十名  
小重傷十七殘傷行為及事件  
海軍人員傷力證明高真言指了十名  
小重傷十七殘傷行為及事件  
海軍人員傷力證明高真言指了十名

第一師及陸軍部 (四) 九四三年一月十三日 金風石 於赤柳堂  
一居十七名之總者八乃上 遊記中發身三  
三日間 珠散擊中 于鐵 刑三處 其  
中重傷五名 一者 三週間 復死之 (書目  
證 六三三頁 三三三頁)

信信及柳田者收容所  
以林道流信信者收容所

第一師及陸軍部 (四) 九四三年一月十三日 金風石 於赤柳堂  
一居十七名之總者八乃上 遊記中發身三  
三日間 珠散擊中 于鐵 刑三處 其  
中重傷五名 一者 三週間 復死之 (書目  
證 六三三頁 三三三頁)

第一師及陸軍部 (四) 九四三年一月十三日 金風石 於赤柳堂  
一居十七名之總者八乃上 遊記中發身三  
三日間 珠散擊中 于鐵 刑三處 其  
中重傷五名 一者 三週間 復死之 (書目  
證 六三三頁 三三三頁)

第一師及陸軍部 (四) 九四三年一月十三日 金風石 於赤柳堂  
一居十七名之總者八乃上 遊記中發身三  
三日間 珠散擊中 于鐵 刑三處 其  
中重傷五名 一者 三週間 復死之 (書目  
證 六三三頁 三三三頁)

第一師及陸軍部 (四) 九四三年一月十三日 金風石 於赤柳堂  
一居十七名之總者八乃上 遊記中發身三  
三日間 珠散擊中 于鐵 刑三處 其  
中重傷五名 一者 三週間 復死之 (書目  
證 六三三頁 三三三頁)

第一師及陸軍部 (四) 九四三年一月十三日 金風石 於赤柳堂  
一居十七名之總者八乃上 遊記中發身三  
三日間 珠散擊中 于鐵 刑三處 其  
中重傷五名 一者 三週間 復死之 (書目  
證 六三三頁 三三三頁)

第一師及陸軍部 (四) 九四三年一月十三日 金風石 於赤柳堂  
一居十七名之總者八乃上 遊記中發身三  
三日間 珠散擊中 于鐵 刑三處 其  
中重傷五名 一者 三週間 復死之 (書目  
證 六三三頁 三三三頁)

第一師及陸軍部 (四) 九四三年一月十三日 金風石 於赤柳堂  
一居十七名之總者八乃上 遊記中發身三  
三日間 珠散擊中 于鐵 刑三處 其  
中重傷五名 一者 三週間 復死之 (書目  
證 六三三頁 三三三頁)





8 印度支那

部

9 海峽殖民地

(1) 檳榔嶼 (Penang) 及 怡保 (Ipoh)

部

(2) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(3) 吉隆坡 (Kuala Lumpur) 及 怡保 (Ipoh)

(4) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(5) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(6) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(7) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(8) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(9) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

部

(10) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

部

(11) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(12) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(13) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(14) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(15) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(16) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(17) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

(18) 芙蓉 (Seremban) 及 安順 (Kuala Lumpur)

力部

(1) 及 (2)

部

力部

部

部

(1) 及 (2)

部

部



POW Summation - App. B - Part I

Handwritten notes in the upper right section, including names like 'Barnett' and 'Barnett'.

Handwritten notes on the left side of the page.

P. 92

Handwritten notes on the left side of the page.

Handwritten notes in the lower right section, including names like 'Barnett'.

Handwritten notes on the left side of the page.

Handwritten notes in the lower right section.

... (faded handwritten text) ...

... (faded handwritten text) ...

... (faded handwritten text) ...

... (faded handwritten text) ...

... (faded handwritten text) ...

... (faded handwritten text) ...

... (faded handwritten text) ...

... (faded handwritten text) ...

... (faded handwritten text) ...

... (faded handwritten text) ...



野良の栄養不良起因之疾患及患病、多  
之(完) (書記中一九四号一四三三頁)

中三郎(西)中三郎(西)中三郎(西)

(西) 福川中三郎(西)收容所

状況叙述、通(書記中九五号一四三七頁)

中三郎(西)中三郎(西)中三郎(西)及中三郎(西)

(西) 川中三郎(西)收容所

状況叙述、通。

碎張紙鉄棒等ヨリ頑強ナル改訂ノ大部

全何等理由ヲ又、多ク犠牲者ノ意

識ヲ失フ迄、トシテ、俘虜達ニ屢々医療手

当口定メ下ニ身体、各所ノ火ノツク緑香、

小片ニ焼カス集團処刑(書記中一九二六号

一四三三頁及書記中九五号一四三三頁)

中三郎(西)中三郎(西)及中三郎(西)中三郎(西)中三郎(西)及中三郎(西)

(西) 中三郎(西)收容所

状況、種々苛酷アリ、食物、非常ニ不足

且、適當アリ、

俘虜、全員が脚氣及その他、栄養不良ニ

起因ニ罹患中心ニ胃カス。

医療由、全然ナク、病全及亡患者、診断

ニ非当者アリ、日本人、監者アリ、ニ拘ラス

病人アリ、冬期、寒天ニ、衛生製鋼所ニ於

ル、外、重労働ニ就役シ、又、同製鋼所、

POW Summation - App B - Part I

軍用、鋼鐵、生産、空機、曝、ア、居  
又、就、時間、夜明、ヨリ、日暮、ニ、テ、十、留、ニ  
ノ、日、休、日、ガ、アル、ニ、テ、残、酷、ト、改、打、  
目、下、普通、コト、下、ア、又、日、本、人、調、理、場  
番、人、浮、房、達、食、糧、ヲ、多、量、ニ、取、リ、日、本、  
一般、市民、売、却、シ、居、タ、(書、誌、オ、九、三、号、一、四  
二、二、頁)

中、部、三、部、四、部、五、部、六、部、七、部、八、部、九、部、十、部、十一、部、十二、部、十三、部、十四、部、十五、部、十六、部、十七、部、十八、部、十九、部、二十、部、二十一、部、二十二、部、二十三、部、二十四、部、二十五、部、二十六、部、二十七、部、二十八、部、二十九、部、三十、部、三十一、部、三十二、部、三十三、部、三十四、部、三十五、部、三十六、部、三十七、部、三十八、部、三十九、部、四十、部、四十一、部、四十二、部、四十三、部、四十四、部、四十五、部、四十六、部、四十七、部、四十八、部、四十九、部、五十、部、五十一、部、五十二、部、五十三、部、五十四、部、五十五、部、五十六、部、五十七、部、五十八、部、五十九、部、六十、部、六十一、部、六十二、部、六十三、部、六十四、部、六十五、部、六十六、部、六十七、部、六十八、部、六十九、部、七十、部、七十一、部、七十二、部、七十三、部、七十四、部、七十五、部、七十六、部、七十七、部、七十八、部、七十九、部、八十、部、八十一、部、八十二、部、八十三、部、八十四、部、八十五、部、八十六、部、八十七、部、八十八、部、八十九、部、九十、部、九十一、部、九十二、部、九十三、部、九十四、部、九十五、部、九十六、部、九十七、部、九十八、部、九十九、部、一百、部

(イ) 神、戸、三、浮、房、牧、容、所

冬、寒、ニ、五、百、名、浮、房、中、百、五、十、七、名、同、時  
病、氣、ヲ、シ、テ、病、人、ノ、数、働、キ、強、ク、令、  
居、タ、シ、テ、中、ニ、倒、リ、肺、炎、ト、シ、テ、食、不、良、ニ  
ル、死、亡、者、約、三、十、五、名、ア、シ、ク、

巨、瘡、四、六、非、常、中、ニ、僅、少、ア、シ、ク、

恐、打、ノ、類、致、ス、且、苛、酷、ア、シ、ク、

下、刑、ノ、赤、刑、ノ、労働、ヲ、休、ム、理、由、ト、シ、テ、  
カ、シ、ク、(書、誌、オ、九、三、七、号、一、四、三、九、頁)

中、部、三、部、四、部、五、部、六、部、七、部、八、部、九、部、十、部、十一、部、十二、部、十三、部、十四、部、十五、部、十六、部、十七、部、十八、部、十九、部、二十、部、二十一、部、二十二、部、二十三、部、二十四、部、二十五、部、二十六、部、二十七、部、二十八、部、二十九、部、三十、部、三十一、部、三十二、部、三十三、部、三十四、部、三十五、部、三十六、部、三十七、部、三十八、部、三十九、部、四十、部、四十一、部、四十二、部、四十三、部、四十四、部、四十五、部、四十六、部、四十七、部、四十八、部、四十九、部、五十、部、五十一、部、五十二、部、五十三、部、五十四、部、五十五、部、五十六、部、五十七、部、五十八、部、五十九、部、六十、部、六十一、部、六十二、部、六十三、部、六十四、部、六十五、部、六十六、部、六十七、部、六十八、部、六十九、部、七十、部、七十一、部、七十二、部、七十三、部、七十四、部、七十五、部、七十六、部、七十七、部、七十八、部、七十九、部、八十、部、八十一、部、八十二、部、八十三、部、八十四、部、八十五、部、八十六、部、八十七、部、八十八、部、八十九、部、九十、部、九十一、部、九十二、部、九十三、部、九十四、部、九十五、部、九十六、部、九十七、部、九十八、部、九十九、部、一百、部

(イ) 及、(ロ)

(イ) 三、浮、房、牧、容、所

一、九、四、三、年、五、月、同、牧、容、所、ニ、送、リ、テ、三、百、五、十、  
四、百、名、ノ、英、国、及、日、本、人、大、部、令、赤、刑、  
ノ、労働、ヲ、シ、テ、居、タ、シ、テ、食、物、ノ、不、適、当、ヲ、シ、テ、  
食、不、良、ニ、シ、テ、疾、病、ガ、蔓、延、シ、ク、

P. 96









便所、軍地掘坑。食料、不充分。疾病蔓延。医療品無シ。俘虜、無待ニ改行ナシ。俘虜ニテ互ニ殺シ合ヒテロセル方法ヲ採ラズ。一九四三年三月頃、俘虜、爆彈類ガソリ及ニ輕装甲自動車ヲ示テ、印ヲ付テ、無船ニ荷積ミスルコトヲ強制ソレタ

(書証オ七一〇号三六二四頁)

オ二即チ三即チ四即チ五及オ五即チ

オ一〇〇〇收容所バンドエンプ (Bandcamp)

前記ノ同様ノ状況ガ續ク

(書証オ七一〇号一三六四四頁)

オ二即

ハタケア、裁判所、審理ヲ行フテ、俘虜ハ監房ニ入レラレ、其処ニ日中、坐スルコトヲ強制カレ、一日一時間ガ外ヘ出ラレ、駐メ、テ、六キロ米走ルコトヲ強制カレ、駐足ニシレル者ハ鞭ヲタレタ。

(書証オ一四八号一三六八一頁)

ニユウズ フリテーン

オ二即チ三即チ四即チ五及オ五即チ

オ二即チ三即チ四即チ五及オ五即チ

一九四五年、ラバウルニ於テ二名ノ中国人ガ病弱、自テアンテ、労働不能ノ爲メ、日本人ニ殺シテ、

(書証オ一八五五号一四一六三頁)

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

才一節 才一節 同 才一節 才一節

(a) 一月廿五日「カール」ニ於テ十名、中国兵  
働カシメ無カシメ爲日本人ニ依リテ殺害サ  
多 (書記才一八五号 一四二頁)

才一節 才一節 同 才一節 才一節

(b) 一月廿六日、中国人、病弱、身ヲ労働ス能ク  
アルノ理由ヲ日本人ヨリテ射殺スル是ハ  
「カール」ニ於テ起リタ事件ナリ  
(書記才一八五号 一四二頁)

才一節 才一節 同 才一節 才一節

(c) 三月三日「カール」ニ於テ二十四名、病弱中国  
兵俘虜、宿舎ヨリ引ッテ去リテ墓穴ニ  
合テ強制アル後射殺スル三月十日其  
他、病弱中国兵一組、同種手段ヲ殺害サ  
多 (書記才一八五号 一四二頁)

才一節 才一節 同 才一節 才一節

(d) 四月三日「コホ」 (Koteo) ニ於テ中国兵俘虜  
十一名、病弱ヲ労働ス能ク下ル理由ナ  
シ半乃ニ依リ死刑ナリ  
(書記才一八五号 才一八六号 一四三頁)

才一節 才一節

(e) 四月三日「中」ラゴナガ有ルトイハ嫌疑ニシテ  
才一婦「グレイ・クンヤン」 (Lt. Grete Kunyung)  
(才一五五) 日本人ヨリ無断ニ殺行アル彼セハ

P.100

人、息子に殴打す、其、中一人、息子、自  
斬す。是、ラバール、於此事件、下  
ノ書記、才一、六四号、(四三頁)

14 ニューギニア (New Guinea)

主要ナル残虐行為及事件

才一節才四節

(a) サラマウア (Salamaua) 一名、飛行中尉  
が教員、同訊問、後、斬首、刑、処、ス。  
(書記、才一、三六B号、(四〇、四五頁))

(b) 俘虜及抑留者收容所

才一節才三節才四節(才五節)及(六)

(a) 「エウカ」(Euka) 俘虜、此、カ、到  
着、シ、カラ、二日間、何、ラ、待、避、所、衣服、又、食  
糧、が、無、カ、ツ、タ、將、校、達、が、食、糧、又、之、ヲ、報  
告、ス、処、殴打、サ、ル、人々、自、命、達、小、屋、ヲ  
密、林、樹、木、下、に、建、テ、ス、ニ、テ、カ、ツ、タ、一、週、間、  
後、人々、が、熱、病、赤、痢、脚、氣、ヤ、其、他、之、病、  
氣、ヲ、多、ク、死、亡、シ、始、メ、。收容所、ガ、多、ク、下、リ、  
此、ノ、残、ツ、テ、居、ル、人々、給、食、ヤ、藥、品、準、備、  
が、無、ク、爲、テ、病、氣、ニ、ツ、タ、。

(書記、才一、三七号、(四、六頁))



POW Summation - App. B - Part I

P.103

第 五 節 (4)

第 一 節 (4)  
第 二 節 (4)  
第 三 節 (4)

第 四 節 (4)  
第 五 節 (4)

第 六 節 (4)

衣服又帽子を捨棄せしむる飛行場工事  
 二従事し勞務奉行、少くも長時間労働  
 之概略を取扱し。(書證第百五十七号(三)五頁)  
 (c) 囚人(No. 54) 文 富 自一九四三年一月  
 三國斗五月一南に北に「了」ホルホリ  
 及び日本へ送る人々、体力を増進せし  
 目的に、此期間中給食を改善せし、医療  
 品を依然として不支給。(書證第百五十六号(三)五頁)  
 (d) アウトロード (Outroad) 刑務所 前述  
 の如き状態が続く。(書證第百三十三号(三)九頁)  
 (e) 三島 群島  
 (1) 妻を死産産行及忍事事件  
 (2) 五月 「ブイ」(Bui) 三島道路作し、從  
 事者一住居が病氣に及び、彼等親指  
 後三三傳ら親指を滑車で結付く身体  
 が上を離れ、近引上げられ、彼等分が死す。  
 (書證第百一十七号(一)三三頁)  
 其直後、越前へ墜ちし、二人中國  
 兵が聯合軍飛行機を撃たし、時、日本兵が  
 彼等穴を掘り、彼等生け埋め。(書證第百一十七号(一)三三頁)  
 (3) 五月 「ブイ」(Bui) 附近に於て飛行士、  
 着るべき外衣を着る人、自ら倒れ熱  
 湯、入らば、鐵の道に土を曝し下す  
 事。日本兵、鋏を熱湯に浸し、彼等浴





(1) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

(2) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)

野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant) 野村中尉 (Sergeant)



POW Summation - App. B - Part 1

中野十三郎(三)  
心(三) 中三郎  
下野十三郎(三)

(Bullwinkel) 村(三) 田(五) 早(三)

Palembang) 牧登村 細民街  
区域内、学校ニ設置。衛生施設不充份。  
六言名、信房ニ対シ便所六箇條、ゴド又  
八枚帳毎、之ヲ流行地 廟際、アノ  
小屋カ多成立、之ハ医療施設又、葉品毎  
之ヲ及ヒ赤痢流行ス。病人、二五、セ下  
カ六、ハ、之、トニ達ス。食物、不良、米  
百、グラム、乃至、七、百、グラム、糧、食、存、庫、全  
部、働、カ、不、ス、又、働、カ、不、ス、及、ヒ、病、人、半  
分、給、與、滑、走、路、一、向、第、一、地、照、空  
燈、設、定、共、二、事、様、十、箇、事、作、業、ニ、從  
事、ス、操、業、帯、太陽、一、下、二、日、七、時、間、  
重、労働、一、週、間、二、度、半、日、休、取、然、シ、  
六、基、礎、其、他、仕事、日、念、日、至、利用  
不、ス、之、事、也、病人、給、與、制、当、不、足、  
補、カ、不、ス、働、カ、不、ス、存、庫、全、部、  
懸、命、働、カ、不、ス、之、事、也、毆、打、其、人、各、村  
及、待、遇、三、付、下、將、校、カ、亦、平、日、中、止、ト  
毆、打、其、事、果、上、カ、存、庫、意、識、及、失  
之、事、也、毆、打、其、事、処、罰、審、理、之、事、行  
之、事、也、毆、打、其、事、小、井、橋、(内、村、カ、  
之、事、也、個人、罰、科、并、シ、其、事、也、  
罰、(下、村、(Ringer) 二、三、五、之、事、也、三、五、之、事、也、

P. 106

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

共計三書

(c) 及... (Pachang) ... (Pambang)

... (Pambang) ...

... (Pambang) ...

... (Pambang) ...

(d) ... (Pambang) ...

... (Pambang) ...

... (Pambang) ...

... (Pambang) ...

... (Pambang) ...

... (Pambang) ...

... (Pambang) ...

... (Pambang) ...

... (Pambang) ...

... (Pambang) ...

B107

POW Summation - App. B - Part 3

1710R

1. 于 1941 年 (Timor) 盟军 (Lesser  
Sunda) 群岛

(2) 在 1942 年 1 月 23 日

(3) 在 1942 年 (OSS) 盟军太平洋军  
队已能进入盟军手中，在盟军  
派兵后，盟军已能进入盟军手中，原  
因，盟军已能 (盟军已能)

(4) 在 1942 年 1 月 23 日

(5) 在 1942 年 (Blang) 盟军 (Flores) 群岛

盟军已能进入盟军手中，在盟军  
派兵后，盟军已能进入盟军手中，原  
因，盟军已能 (盟军已能)

盟军已能进入盟军手中，在盟军  
派兵后，盟军已能进入盟军手中，原  
因，盟军已能 (盟军已能)

盟军已能进入盟军手中，在盟军  
派兵后，盟军已能进入盟军手中，原  
因，盟军已能 (盟军已能)

盟军已能进入盟军手中，在盟军  
派兵后，盟军已能进入盟军手中，原  
因，盟军已能 (盟军已能)

盟军已能进入盟军手中，在盟军  
派兵后，盟军已能进入盟军手中，原  
因，盟军已能 (盟军已能)

盟军已能进入盟军手中，在盟军  
派兵后，盟军已能进入盟军手中，原  
因，盟军已能 (盟军已能)

盟军已能进入盟军手中，在盟军  
派兵后，盟军已能进入盟军手中，原  
因，盟军已能 (盟军已能)

POW Summation - App - B - Part I

p109

二百十一名が一年間ニ死亡シタ。時々体罰、  
 爲メ死者ヲ出シ、規律ガ乱シタ。「マラリヤ」  
 ヲ赤痢ヲ患ラツタシタ俘虜ハ飛行場、  
 作業ニ送り出サタ。任務ヲ終ニテ帰ツテ  
 来メ、病氣ノ俘虜及ビ脚氣患者、其ル者  
 ハ銃ノ台尻ヲ殴打サタ。重病患者、其  
 小屋ニ於テ一人患者が頭ヲ蹴ラシタ。ソノ理  
 由ハ、氣ヲツケ、姿勢ガ寝テカッタコトヲ  
 云フ。(書証本一六五号一三八二頁)  
 19. 「ツエー」島「クセリ」島及ビ父島  
 無シ

POW Summaries App. B - Part I

P/10

保甲制 自民國三十一年起...

起請...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...



























POW Summation - App B - Part I

第壹節及  
第十二節

(a) 一九四三年九月、「ハルムヘイラ」(HALMHEIRA) -  
「オエリウ」(FOELIC) 二於テ日本人ニ依リ一志  
士着人が刺殺す。今一人者ガ銃劍ヲ刺殺サ  
タ。兩名共ニ重傷ヲ受ケテカツタ。

(書証第一一五号一三九二六頁)

第壹節及第  
五節

(b) 一九四三年十月一日、「オーストリア」(POMALA) 二  
於テ一名、瀕死、重傷ヲ受ケテ「オーストリア」人  
行士ニ麻酔、刀ノ及ニ手術ヲ受ケテ片脚ヲ切  
サレタ。ソノ一、甚ク夜、間、及ソノ雨、中、道路ノ  
真中ニ担架ニセテ運ビカケ、彼、少時内ニ  
死亡ス。(書証第一一七号一三九二七頁)

(2) 俘虜及抑留者收容所

第壹節及第  
四節、第  
五節、第  
六節

(a) 「マツカ」俘虜收容所

状況右ニ同シ

(書証第一一四号一三六六七頁)

第壹節、第  
四節、第  
五節及第  
六節

(b) 「マツカ」(TELING) 抑留者收容所

状況右ニ同シ (書証第一一四号一三九二〇頁)

第壹節、第  
四節、第  
五節

(c) 「マツカ」陸軍刑務所

人員過多ノ状況、病人、二日若クハ三日間食  
物ヲ食ヘズ。俘虜、赤痢、脚氣、及飢餓、  
ノ死亡、致打ハクモ、出来事。

(書証第一一三号一三九二三頁)

(d) 「マツカ」(AERMADEI) 婦女  
抑留所



P122  
Announcement App B - Part I

Announcement App B - Part I  
Announcement App B - Part I  
Announcement App B - Part I

Announcement App B - Part I  
Announcement App B - Part I  
Announcement App B - Part I

Announcement App B - Part I

Announcement App B - Part I

Announcement App B - Part I

Announcement App B - Part I

Announcement App B - Part I

Announcement App B - Part I

Announcement App B - Part I

Announcement App B - Part I

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

P. 123

木三條 木三條 (2) 由大島 渡邊

木三條 (2) 及 木三條 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2)

木三條 (2) 及 木三條 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2)

木三條 (2) 及 木三條 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2)

木三條 (2) 及 木三條 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2)

木三條 (2) 及 木三條 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2)

木三條 (2) 及 木三條 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2)

木三條

- (1) 木三條 (2) 及 木三條 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2)
- (2) 木三條 (2) 及 木三條 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2)
- (3) 木三條 (2) 及 木三條 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2) 由大島 渡邊 (2)





POW Annihilation - App. B - Part I

七律 送孟浩然之广德

王维

丁巳仲夏

① 送孟浩然之广德

王维诗一首

故人西辞黄鹤楼，烟花三月下扬州。  
孤帆远影碧空尽，唯见长江天际流。

② 送孟浩然之广德

王维诗一首

王维诗一首

故人西辞黄鹤楼，烟花三月下扬州。  
孤帆远影碧空尽，唯见长江天际流。

③ 送孟浩然之广德

王维诗一首

故人西辞黄鹤楼，烟花三月下扬州。  
孤帆远影碧空尽，唯见长江天际流。

④ 送孟浩然之广德

王维诗一首

王维诗一首

故人西辞黄鹤楼，烟花三月下扬州。  
孤帆远影碧空尽，唯见长江天际流。

R125

P. 126

POW Summation - app. B - Part I

- 節(四)及節(五) 節(四)及節(五)

(b) 一九四三年十一月二十九日 印度人部隊 忠誠ヲ察  
ニ毀壞シヨトシテ屋ヲ日本兵ニ及テ付テ 一印度人  
將校ハ「タタリ」陸隊ニ送リ其狀ヲ極力非  
當ニ殘酷ニ虐待サレシカラ斷首サレタ。書証  
本三〇六号 三六一頁)
- 本節

(c) 一九四三年十月十日。シマムラ (SHAMSHUI  
PO) 收容所ニ於テ日本國連兵ヲ殺行ヨトシ  
テ屋ヲ二名、英國人將校ヲ発見シ 拷問  
シ審問シテ射殺サレタ。書証本二六六号 三  
六一頁)
- 節(四)及節(五) 節(四)及節(五)

(c) 浮屠及拘留者收容所

(c) 「シマムラ」(SHAMSHUIPO) 浮屠 收容所  
状況在同心 (書証本二〇四号 三一七頁  
書証本二〇五号 三一〇頁及「バ  
KETT」三三三頁)
- 節(三)及節(五) 節(三)及節(五)

(b) 「アガイル・ストリート」(ARGYLE Street) 浮  
屠收容所  
状況在同心 (書証本二〇四号 三一七頁)

(c) 「ボウエン・ロード」(BOWEN Road) 陸軍  
病院

前トテ屋ヲ一將校ヲ殺シシヨトシ見付キ「タタリ」  
ニ刑務所ニ送リテ 極力非當ニ打サレタ  
テ射殺サレタ (書証本二〇四号 三一七頁)





P128

POW Summation app. B-Part I

五、...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

...

Pow dissemination - (Opp. B - part)

木... 始...

木... 始...

木... 始...

木... 始...

P. 129

Handwritten notes in the top right section.

Handwritten notes in the middle right section.

Handwritten notes in the lower middle right section.

Handwritten notes in the bottom middle right section.

Handwritten notes in the bottom right section.

Handwritten notes in the bottom right section.







POW Summation - App. B - Part I

R.132

12月

(1) 主要十人殘虐行跡 及事件

本一郎及本十郎

(a) 一九四三年十月一日から二十日にかけて、本一郎、本十郎、博三、富田兵隊三連、捕虜を  
元々の Djornatan / 守獄三連行した。  
彼等は、この間に、勤怠、イタ、イ、苦役、否定  
の行、杖、大、鞭、打、絶、又、拳、固、打、続、言、多、拷問三時間、後、彼、独、房  
に入、一九四三年十月九日から一九四五年  
十月三十日まで、独房監禁、蒙、多、痕  
院三層、多、間、毎日、毎日、拷問、言、多、設  
記、多、言、多、(書証、一七五号、三六七頁)

(b) 一九四三年十月一日から二十日、Butensorg =  
於、元、富、兵、隊、三、連、秘、密、組、織、会、員、  
拷問、前、述、通、続、言、多、(書証、一七五  
号、一七五号、三六三頁)

本一郎及本十郎

(c) 一九四三年十月一日から二十日、夫、人、の、  
言、多、り、た、Taxjong pick / 富、兵、隊  
於、元、富、兵、隊、三、連、秘、密、組、織、会、員、  
改、言、多、身、体、諸、所、に、穴、を、穿、た、  
が、連、発、拳、銃、の、殺、害、が、行、な、  
せ、  
言、多、り、た、此、拷問、三、連、続、言、多、  
彼、等、最、も、悲、慘、な、非、難、に、下、  
(書証、一七五号、三六九頁)

才三節才三節才  
四節(四)反才五節

第三節

(1) 停機及停機者收容所

(a) 三三三 Bandoung U.O.G 收容所  
前通、如才林況(書誌才一七二〇号一三六  
四四頁)

(b) 才五收容所「才七」(Taimaki)  
此收容所「才七」Bandoung 收容所  
上同(官憲)下三才之食料(未)又食  
稍才云才。日本才が收容所ヲ視察、  
本才才才才才才才和才才才何也  
才才才才才才(書誌才一七二〇号一三六  
四四頁)

13 三才才才才

才三節才三節(四)  
才五節(四)

(1) 主要才殘虐行進及事件

(a) 一九四三年十月九日「才七」(Keravat) =  
才才才、才才才、停機才下才才才才才  
才才才才才才才才才才才才才才才才

(書誌才一六三三 四二九頁)

才三節才三節(四)  
才五節(四)

(b) 一九四三年十月二日 一人才才才才才  
才才才(Keravat) 飛行場 = 才才才才才  
= 才才才才才才才才才才才才才才才才

(書誌才一六三三 四二九頁)

才三節及才三節(四)

(c) 一九四三年八月 才才才飛行場 = 才才才  
才才才才才才才才才才才才才才才才  
才才才才才才才才才才才才才才才才





POW Summation - App. B - Part I

第...部

第...部

(9) 信 (信)

一、信 (信) 之 概 念  
二、信 (信) 之 概 念  
三、信 (信) 之 概 念  
四、信 (信) 之 概 念  
五、信 (信) 之 概 念  
六、信 (信) 之 概 念  
七、信 (信) 之 概 念  
八、信 (信) 之 概 念  
九、信 (信) 之 概 念  
十、信 (信) 之 概 念

第...部

(10) 信 (信)

(1) 信 (信) 之 概 念

第...部  
一、信 (信) 之 概 念  
二、信 (信) 之 概 念  
三、信 (信) 之 概 念  
四、信 (信) 之 概 念  
五、信 (信) 之 概 念  
六、信 (信) 之 概 念  
七、信 (信) 之 概 念  
八、信 (信) 之 概 念  
九、信 (信) 之 概 念  
十、信 (信) 之 概 念

P 135

第...部

第...部  
一、信 (信) 之 概 念  
二、信 (信) 之 概 念  
三、信 (信) 之 概 念  
四、信 (信) 之 概 念  
五、信 (信) 之 概 念  
六、信 (信) 之 概 念  
七、信 (信) 之 概 念  
八、信 (信) 之 概 念  
九、信 (信) 之 概 念  
十、信 (信) 之 概 念

POW Summation - App. B - part I

1. (1) 姓名 (Name) 李 (Li) 勇 (Yong) (Li Yong)  
 (2) 性别 (Sex) 男 (Male) (Male)  
 (3) 出生日期 (Date of Birth) 1924年 (1924)  
 (4) 籍贯 (Place of Origin) 广东省 (Guangdong)  
 (5) 职业 (Occupation) 农民 (Farmer)  
 (6) 文化程度 (Education) 小学 (Primary School)  
 (7) 政治面貌 (Political Status) 无党派 (No Party)  
 (8) 宗教信仰 (Religion) 无 (None)  
 (9) 健康状况 (Health Status) 良好 (Good)  
 (10) 其他 (Other) 无 (None)

2. (1) 姓名 (Name) 王 (Wang) 德 (De) (Wang De)  
 (2) 性别 (Sex) 男 (Male) (Male)  
 (3) 出生日期 (Date of Birth) 1925年 (1925)  
 (4) 籍贯 (Place of Origin) 山东省 (Shandong)  
 (5) 职业 (Occupation) 工人 (Worker)  
 (6) 文化程度 (Education) 初中 (Junior High School)  
 (7) 政治面貌 (Political Status) 中共党员 (Communist Party Member)  
 (8) 宗教信仰 (Religion) 无 (None)  
 (9) 健康状况 (Health Status) 良好 (Good)  
 (10) 其他 (Other) 无 (None)

3. (1) 姓名 (Name) 张 (Zhang) 明 (Ming) (Zhang Ming)  
 (2) 性别 (Sex) 男 (Male) (Male)  
 (3) 出生日期 (Date of Birth) 1926年 (1926)  
 (4) 籍贯 (Place of Origin) 河南省 (Henan)  
 (5) 职业 (Occupation) 农民 (Farmer)  
 (6) 文化程度 (Education) 小学 (Primary School)  
 (7) 政治面貌 (Political Status) 无党派 (No Party)  
 (8) 宗教信仰 (Religion) 无 (None)  
 (9) 健康状况 (Health Status) 良好 (Good)  
 (10) 其他 (Other) 无 (None)

P. 136

POW Summation - App. B - part I

第壹部

九四一 Chang  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
(九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang))

九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)

第貳部

第貳部

九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
(九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang))

九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)

第參部

九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)

第肆部

Outram Road Goal  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)

P137

九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)  
九四一 Chang (Chang) 九四一 Chang (Chang)







POW Summation - App. B - Part I

19. 某部 (1) 由「...」... (Pill Goal: ...)

某部 (2) ... (Van Noort)

某部 (3) ... (Van Noort)

某部 ... (Van Noort)

某部 ... (Van Noort)

1. ...

(1) ...

(2) ...

(3) ... (Tantoeu) ...

某部 ... (Van Noort)

某部 ... (Van Noort)

(1) ...



第(四)部(第11卷) (Harokoe) (德意志) (1841)  
 第(五)部(第12卷) (Harokoe) (德意志) (1842)  
 第(六)部(第13卷) (Harokoe) (德意志) (1843)  
 第(七)部(第14卷) (Harokoe) (德意志) (1844)

第(八)部(第15卷) (Kang) (德意志) (1845)  
 第(九)部(第16卷) (Kang) (德意志) (1846)  
 第(十)部(第17卷) (Kang) (德意志) (1847)

第(十一)部(第18卷) (Kang) (德意志) (1848)

十一

第(十二)部(第19卷)

第(十三)部(第20卷)

第(十四)部(第21卷) (Mantanani) (德意志) (1849)  
 第(十五)部(第22卷) (Mantanani) (德意志) (1850)  
 第(十六)部(第23卷) (Jemeton) (德意志) (1851)  
 第(十七)部(第24卷) (Jemeton) (德意志) (1852)  
 第(十八)部(第25卷) (Suluk) (德意志) (1853)  
 第(十九)部(第26卷) (Suluk) (德意志) (1854)  
 第(二十)部(第27卷) (Suluk) (德意志) (1855)

第(二十一)部(第28卷) (Suluk) (德意志) (1856)  
 第(二十二)部(第29卷) (Suluk) (德意志) (1857)  
 第(二十三)部(第30卷) (Suluk) (德意志) (1858)  
 第(二十四)部(第31卷) (Suluk) (德意志) (1859)  
 第(二十五)部(第32卷) (Suluk) (德意志) (1860)

本節  
第十三節

(一) 本島捕虜中心本國間收監之  
決後到三十五名(四) 獲救婦女  
一、嚴重者(五) 者(六) 者(七) 者(八) 者(九) 者  
結果(十) 者(十一) 者(十二) 者(十三) 者(十四) 者  
獲救(十五) 者(十六) 者(十七) 者(十八) 者(十九) 者(二十) 者

本節  
第十四節

(一) 本島捕虜中心本國間收監之  
決後到三十五名(四) 獲救婦女  
一、嚴重者(五) 者(六) 者(七) 者(八) 者(九) 者  
結果(十) 者(十一) 者(十二) 者(十三) 者(十四) 者  
獲救(十五) 者(十六) 者(十七) 者(十八) 者(十九) 者(二十) 者

本節  
第十五節

(一) 本島捕虜中心本國間收監之  
決後到三十五名(四) 獲救婦女  
一、嚴重者(五) 者(六) 者(七) 者(八) 者(九) 者  
結果(十) 者(十一) 者(十二) 者(十三) 者(十四) 者  
獲救(十五) 者(十六) 者(十七) 者(十八) 者(十九) 者(二十) 者

本節  
第十六節

(一) 本島捕虜中心本國間收監之  
決後到三十五名(四) 獲救婦女  
一、嚴重者(五) 者(六) 者(七) 者(八) 者(九) 者  
結果(十) 者(十一) 者(十二) 者(十三) 者(十四) 者  
獲救(十五) 者(十六) 者(十七) 者(十八) 者(十九) 者(二十) 者

本節

十三節

一九四一年三月，三十七名被囚者  
在「附近」本島，由「美國」收斂。  
此後，到三月五日，二名被囚者，即由  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即

本節  
十三節

(九) 一九四一年三月，三十七名被囚者  
在「附近」(Dinawan) 二名以上，凡十名  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即

本節  
十三節

(十) 一九四一年三月，三十七名被囚者  
在「附近」(Suli) 島，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即

本節  
十三節

(十一) 一九四一年三月，三十七名被囚者  
在「附近」(Udai) 島，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即  
「嚴重」記者，即「嚴重」記者，即

第(一)部 (Harveko) (Harveko) (Harveko) (Harveko)  
 第(二)部 (Harveko) (Harveko) (Harveko) (Harveko)  
 第(三)部 (Harveko) (Harveko) (Harveko) (Harveko)  
 第(四)部 (Harveko) (Harveko) (Harveko) (Harveko)

第(一)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)  
 第(二)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)  
 第(三)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(四)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

十

第(一)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(二)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(三)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(四)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(五)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(六)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(七)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(八)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(九)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(十)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(十一)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(十二)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(十三)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(十四)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

第(十五)部 (Lang) (Lang) (Lang) (Lang)

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

Handwritten notes at the top of the page, including a date and location: "10/10/1945, 1st Lt. ... (Kuala Lumpur)"

Handwritten notes in the first section, including a name and location: "1st Lt. ... (Kuala Lumpur)"

Handwritten notes in the second section, including a name and location: "1st Lt. ... (Kuala Lumpur)"

Handwritten notes in the third section, including a name and location: "1st Lt. ... (Kuala Lumpur)"

Handwritten notes in the fourth section, including a name and location: "1st Lt. ... (Kuala Lumpur)"

Handwritten notes in the fifth section, including a name and location: "1st Lt. ... (Kuala Lumpur)"

P. 143



P. 144  
Poll Summation - App. B - Part 2

第 1 部 第 1 次 (1) 九國軍事委員會 (Poutlanek)  
主席  
二 於一九四三年十月十日 (九國軍事委員會) 在  
倫敦三及四號大英帝國海軍部 (海軍部) 舉行  
第一屆軍事委員會 (海軍部) 會議 (海軍部) 會議  
三 該委員會之職責 (海軍部) 在於 (海軍部) 會議  
四 一九四一年一月一日 (海軍部) 會議

第 2 部 第 1 次 (1) 九國軍事委員會 (Nota Baro)  
主席  
二 於一九四一年一月一日 (海軍部) 會議  
三 該委員會之職責 (海軍部) 在於 (海軍部) 會議  
四 一九四一年一月一日 (海軍部) 會議

POW Summation - App. B - Part 1

修慶及名捕獲者及答許

第一節 第三節 由名之收答許。狀況前記述也。如左無條件

由及四 第三節 條件。由六。由五。由五。由五。由五。由五。

第五節 由 (書証第一六六頁。三四九頁)

第一節 第三節 由六。由六 (Balitapa) 收答許。狀況前記

第五節 由及名答許。由如左 (書証第一六六頁。三四九頁)

第一節 第三節 由六。由六 (Kuching) 收答許。狀況前記述也

由及四 第三節 由如左 (書証第一七三頁。一七四頁。三四九頁)

第五節 由及名 由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

由六節 由 由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

且處理期以前。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

(書証第一六六頁。三四一頁)

第一節 第三節 由六。由六 (Sandakan) 收答許。狀況前記

由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。由六。

P.145



POW Summation - App. B - Part I

P. 146

也... (faint handwritten text)

4. 第十一部 (Section 4)

第十部

1. 第十一部 (Chay menga) ... (faint text)

2. 第十一部 (Chay menga) ... (faint text)

第十部

3. 第十一部 (Chay menga) ... (faint text)

第十部

4. 第十一部 (Chay menga) ... (faint text)

5. 第十一部 (Chay menga) ... (faint text)

第十部

6. 第十一部 (Chay menga) ... (faint text)

第一節 第三節 (1) 同(1) (2) (3) (4) (5) (6) (7) (8) (9) (10) (11) (12) (13) (14) (15) (16) (17) (18) (19) (20) (21) (22) (23) (24) (25) (26) (27) (28) (29) (30) (31) (32) (33) (34) (35) (36) (37) (38) (39) (40) (41) (42) (43) (44) (45) (46) (47) (48) (49) (50) (51) (52) (53) (54) (55) (56) (57) (58) (59) (60) (61) (62) (63) (64) (65) (66) (67) (68) (69) (70) (71) (72) (73) (74) (75) (76) (77) (78) (79) (80) (81) (82) (83) (84) (85) (86) (87) (88) (89) (90) (91) (92) (93) (94) (95) (96) (97) (98) (99) (100)

第一節 第三節 (1) 同(1) (2) (3) (4) (5) (6) (7) (8) (9) (10) (11) (12) (13) (14) (15) (16) (17) (18) (19) (20) (21) (22) (23) (24) (25) (26) (27) (28) (29) (30) (31) (32) (33) (34) (35) (36) (37) (38) (39) (40) (41) (42) (43) (44) (45) (46) (47) (48) (49) (50) (51) (52) (53) (54) (55) (56) (57) (58) (59) (60) (61) (62) (63) (64) (65) (66) (67) (68) (69) (70) (71) (72) (73) (74) (75) (76) (77) (78) (79) (80) (81) (82) (83) (84) (85) (86) (87) (88) (89) (90) (91) (92) (93) (94) (95) (96) (97) (98) (99) (100)

第一節 第三節 (1) 同(1) (2) (3) (4) (5) (6) (7) (8) (9) (10) (11) (12) (13) (14) (15) (16) (17) (18) (19) (20) (21) (22) (23) (24) (25) (26) (27) (28) (29) (30) (31) (32) (33) (34) (35) (36) (37) (38) (39) (40) (41) (42) (43) (44) (45) (46) (47) (48) (49) (50) (51) (52) (53) (54) (55) (56) (57) (58) (59) (60) (61) (62) (63) (64) (65) (66) (67) (68) (69) (70) (71) (72) (73) (74) (75) (76) (77) (78) (79) (80) (81) (82) (83) (84) (85) (86) (87) (88) (89) (90) (91) (92) (93) (94) (95) (96) (97) (98) (99) (100)

PJW Summation - app. B - Part I

此之...乃...三...一九四五年  
 曾...  
 病院...  
 一...  
 及...  
 而...  
 也... (Cotes) 11月11日 - 11月11日

5. 之 及 國 語

第三部

(1) 主... 漢... 及...

(2) 一九四五年... (Pare-  
 ...)  
 ...  
 ...  
 ...  
 ... (重...  
 ... 三九二頁)

第三部

(3) 一九四五年... (Halmaheiras) ...

... (Lobala) ...  
 ...  
 ... 一九四五年

7.148

第三部

(4) ... 及 ... 收...

(5) ... (Macassar) ... 前...  
 ... (三六六十七頁)

第三部

(6) ... (Teling) ... (Menado)

前... 一九四五年二月...



POW Summation - App B - Part I

第三節 第五節  
（一）  
（二）  
（三）  
（四）  
（五）  
（六）  
（七）  
（八）  
（九）  
（十）  
（十一）  
（十二）

第三節 第五節  
（一）  
（二）  
（三）  
（四）  
（五）  
（六）  
（七）  
（八）  
（九）  
（十）  
（十一）  
（十二）

第三節 第五節  
（一）  
（二）  
（三）  
（四）  
（五）  
（六）  
（七）  
（八）  
（九）  
（十）  
（十一）  
（十二）

第三節 第五節  
（一）  
（二）  
（三）  
（四）  
（五）  
（六）  
（七）  
（八）  
（九）  
（十）  
（十一）  
（十二）

150

八台馬

（一）

（二）

（三）  
（四）  
（五）  
（六）  
（七）  
（八）  
（九）  
（十）  
（十一）  
（十二）

（一）  
（二）  
（三）  
（四）  
（五）  
（六）  
（七）  
（八）  
（九）  
（十）  
（十一）  
（十二）





POW Summation - App. B - Part I

8. 佛羅里達及亞利桑那

(1) 在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件  
在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件  
在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件  
在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件  
在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

9. 海軍

(1) 在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

10. 陸軍

(1) 在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

在亞利桑那及佛羅里達之事件

P. 152



P/W Sumatra. App. B. Part 1

1. 1945年11月1日  
 2. 1945年11月1日  
 3. 1945年11月1日  
 4. 1945年11月1日  
 5. 1945年11月1日  
 6. 1945年11月1日  
 7. 1945年11月1日  
 8. 1945年11月1日  
 9. 1945年11月1日  
 10. 1945年11月1日

目次

一 在野上之政治思想

1. 1945年11月1日  
 2. 1945年11月1日  
 3. 1945年11月1日  
 4. 1945年11月1日  
 5. 1945年11月1日  
 6. 1945年11月1日  
 7. 1945年11月1日  
 8. 1945年11月1日  
 9. 1945年11月1日  
 10. 1945年11月1日

P. 153

1945年11月1日

1875年 11月 15日

本館新到各種  
 新書及雜誌  
 如欲閱者  
 請向本館  
 洽詢可也  
 本館地址  
 在天津法租界  
 某某路某某號  
 電話某某號  
 本館每日  
 上午九時至  
 下午六時  
 開門營業  
 星期日及  
 例假日休息  
 本館代售  
 各種中西  
 書籍及  
 雜誌  
 歡迎各界  
 人士光臨  
 指導  
 本館地址  
 在天津法租界  
 某某路某某號  
 電話某某號  
 本館每日  
 上午九時至  
 下午六時  
 開門營業  
 星期日及  
 例假日休息  
 本館代售  
 各種中西  
 書籍及  
 雜誌  
 歡迎各界  
 人士光臨  
 指導

15日

POW Summation App. B - Part I

R.155

1. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)  
 2. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)  
 3. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)  
 4. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)  
 5. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)

三、1945年12月1日及事件

1. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)  
 2. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)  
 3. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)

1. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)  
 2. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)  
 3. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)

四、1945年12月1日及事件

1. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)  
 2. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)  
 3. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)  
 4. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)  
 5. 1945年12月1日 (1945年12月1日)

P. 156

POW Summation - Supp. B - Part I

1. 1944年11月1日，在... (Date: 11/1/44)  
 2. 1944年11月1日，在... (Date: 11/1/44)  
 3. 1944年11月1日，在... (Date: 11/1/44)  
 4. 1944年11月1日，在... (Date: 11/1/44)





POW Summation - App. B - Part I

三  
... (一) ... (二) ... (三) ... (四) ... (五) ...

(A) 五月

... (一) ... (二) ... (三) ... (四) ... (五) ... (六) ... (七) ... (八) ... (九) ... (十) ...

... (一) ... (二) ... (三) ... (四) ... (五) ...

(B) 五月

(1) 五月

... (一) ... (二) ... (三) ... (四) ... (五) ... (六) ... (七) ... (八) ... (九) ... (十) ...

(2) 五月

... (一) ... (二) ... (三) ... (四) ... (五) ... (六) ... (七) ... (八) ... (九) ... (十) ...

(3) 五月

... (一) ... (二) ... (三) ... (四) ... (五) ... (六) ... (七) ... (八) ... (九) ... (十) ...

P. 158

... (一) ... (二) ... (三) ... (四) ... (五) ... (六) ... (七) ... (八) ... (九) ... (十) ...

... (一) ... (二) ... (三) ... (四) ... (五) ... (六) ... (七) ... (八) ... (九) ... (十) ...

... (一) ... (二) ... (三) ... (四) ... (五) ... (六) ... (七) ... (八) ... (九) ... (十) ...















POW Summation App B - Part 1

1. 1945年12月，在... (Van Notten) 州...  
 2. ... (Van Notten) ...  
 3. ... (Van Notten) ...  
 4. ... (Van Notten) ...  
 5. ... (Van Notten) ...  
 6. ... (Van Notten) ...  
 7. ... (Van Notten) ...  
 8. ... (Van Notten) ...  
 9. ... (Van Notten) ...  
 10. ... (Van Notten) ...

P. 165

1. ... (Van Notten) ...  
 2. ... (Van Notten) ...  
 3. ... (Van Notten) ...











POM Summation - App. B - Part I

才一節 才三節  
才四節 (a) 及才五節 (b)

才一節 才三節 (a) (b) (c)  
才三節 才四節 (a) (b)  
及才五節 (c)

才一節 才三節 (a) 才三節  
才五節 (b) 及 (c)

P. 169

才一節  
才三節 (a) (b) (c)  
才三節 才四節 (a) (b)  
才五節 (c)

(2) 俘虜及拘留者收容所

(a) シンガポールの収容所  
前二連のシマラキ家説の報告によれば、  
四年十月二日の聯合軍の進軍の際、  
最初、空襲被害のシマラキ生虜は、  
待避の一層所として、  
(書証才一六六頁、三三三頁)

(b) バリクパパン (Belikpapan) 収容所  
状況は先二連のシマラキ生虜、  
九一三三三三頁

(c) シンガポールの収容所  
状況は先二連のシマラキ生虜、  
六三三才一六六頁、三三三頁

(d) クアラベラト (Kuala Belat) 収容所  
状況は先二連のシマラキ生虜、  
五三三才一六六頁、三三三頁

(e) サンダカラン (Sandakan) 収容所  
此の収容所は、一九四二年、本連の食糧  
糧割当の大幅削減に際して、  
シマラキ生虜の半数以上を、  
一九四二年、本連の食糧  
脚氣及赤痢等により、  
全連の四割以上が死亡した。  
(書証才一六六頁、三三三頁)



... (1941) ...  
 ... (1942) ...  
 ... (1943) ...  
 ... (1944) ...  
 ... (1945) ...  
 ... (1946) ...  
 ... (1947) ...  
 ... (1948) ...  
 ... (1949) ...  
 ... (1950) ...  
 ... (1951) ...  
 ... (1952) ...  
 ... (1953) ...  
 ... (1954) ...  
 ... (1955) ...  
 ... (1956) ...  
 ... (1957) ...  
 ... (1958) ...  
 ... (1959) ...  
 ... (1960) ...  
 ... (1961) ...  
 ... (1962) ...  
 ... (1963) ...  
 ... (1964) ...  
 ... (1965) ...  
 ... (1966) ...  
 ... (1967) ...  
 ... (1968) ...  
 ... (1969) ...  
 ... (1970) ...  
 ... (1971) ...  
 ... (1972) ...  
 ... (1973) ...  
 ... (1974) ...  
 ... (1975) ...  
 ... (1976) ...  
 ... (1977) ...  
 ... (1978) ...  
 ... (1979) ...  
 ... (1980) ...  
 ... (1981) ...  
 ... (1982) ...  
 ... (1983) ...  
 ... (1984) ...  
 ... (1985) ...  
 ... (1986) ...  
 ... (1987) ...  
 ... (1988) ...  
 ... (1989) ...  
 ... (1990) ...  
 ... (1991) ...  
 ... (1992) ...  
 ... (1993) ...  
 ... (1994) ...  
 ... (1995) ...  
 ... (1996) ...  
 ... (1997) ...  
 ... (1998) ...  
 ... (1999) ...  
 ... (2000) ...  
 ... (2001) ...  
 ... (2002) ...  
 ... (2003) ...  
 ... (2004) ...  
 ... (2005) ...  
 ... (2006) ...  
 ... (2007) ...  
 ... (2008) ...  
 ... (2009) ...  
 ... (2010) ...  
 ... (2011) ...  
 ... (2012) ...  
 ... (2013) ...  
 ... (2014) ...  
 ... (2015) ...  
 ... (2016) ...  
 ... (2017) ...  
 ... (2018) ...  
 ... (2019) ...  
 ... (2020) ...  
 ... (2021) ...  
 ... (2022) ...  
 ... (2023) ...  
 ... (2024) ...  
 ... (2025) ...





オ三節 オ五節

(4) 西葡「パリス」(Paris) (P. 173) 柳屋牧舎前

前述と同様にして一九四四年十月に牧舎前

ハ連合國軍ノ空襲ニ依リ破壊ナシテ

牧舎前ハ四埋離シテ「ボドヨエ」(Bidoje)ニ移

サレタ(書証オ一八二号一三九二二頁)

(4) 西葡「セレバ」(Selva) (Bodoje) 牧舎前

柳留者ハ牛舎ヤ豚小屋ヲ生活シテ衛生状

態ハ極端ニ悪カラ。一九四四年十一月ニ赤痢

傳染病ヲ發シテ而シテ六百名ノ柳留者

ノ中、四百名ガ赤痢ニ罹リテ而シテ二十五名ガソレ

テ死セシタ。食物ハ不食分デアツテ肉ハ

食フ而シテ野菜ハ密輸ヤネバテラナク

(書証オ一八二号一三九二二頁)

(4) 「ハルマハイラス」(Halmaheiras) 島「チーク」

(Teggan) 傍屬牧舎前

医療品モ治療モ與エラレナク(書証

オ一八。六頁、一三八七五頁)

(4) 「ハルマハイラス」(Halmaheiras) 島「テラガン」

(Teggan) 傍屬牧舎前

食物ハ不食分デアツテ傍屬ノ約三分ニ

ハ靴モソク脱足ア働カネバナラナク其

結果彼等ハ擦過傷ヲ招キ其急遽

ニ拡カマシテ屢々永久的ナ不具ト成リ而シテ

数名、死シテ其多教ハ脚氣ニ罹リ

オ五節 (4)

オ三節 オ五節 (4)



本二節及本三節

而于一般衰弱症=胃=消化=死亡之。印度人、如何ナル病氣ヲ予  
シテモ病状=行リコトヲ許サレシカラス。  
(書証本一六号、一三八五頁)

(A) マーノ、民間刑務所

百五十名、抑留者ガ一九四四年九月十日  
此刑務所=入リテ、彼等、三月間水  
ニ食物ヲ受取ラカラス。而シテソノ少量  
ノ食物ヲ受取ルニ數名、赤痢ト食  
物、缺乏、多ク死シテ、治療ニ無キ。  
一九四四年十月十四日=東京、外令部科  
送サレ、刑務所ニ残リテ十六名、病氣、  
抑留者、大部命、死シテ。(書証本一  
一〇号、一三九三頁)

6. 香港以外、中國

本二節、本四節

(A) (B)

(1) 主要ナル殘虐行為及事件

漢口、三名、信房飛行士、其手ヲ英  
捕中ニ縛リテ、町ヲ行進セシメ、列ヲ  
設行サレ、而シテソノカラガソリトヲ浴サ  
レ、焼殺サレ。(書証本一六号、一四六  
二頁)

(2) 信房及抑留者收容所

(A) 上海、フランス、ハリス

前述、様々状況ガ存続。(書証本

本二節、本三節

本四節 (A)

... 11-11  
at 10:30 AM  
(2) 10:30 AM

(1) 10:30 AM (2) 10:30 AM (3) 10:30 AM

10:30 AM 10:30 AM 10:30 AM  
10:30 AM 10:30 AM 10:30 AM

10:30 AM 10:30 AM 10:30 AM  
10:30 AM 10:30 AM 10:30 AM

10:30 AM 10:30 AM 10:30 AM  
10:30 AM 10:30 AM 10:30 AM

10:30 AM 10:30 AM 10:30 AM  
10:30 AM 10:30 AM 10:30 AM

10:30 AM 10:30 AM 10:30 AM  
10:30 AM 10:30 AM 10:30 AM

(1) 10:30 AM  
(2) 10:30 AM  
(3) 10:30 AM





POW Summation - App. B - Part 1

十三部 (三)  
十四部 (四)  
十五部 (五)  
十六部 (六)  
十七部 (七)  
十八部 (八)  
十九部 (九)  
二十部 (十)

二十一部 (十一)

2117

二十二部 (十二)

總家建設、使用、計、(書証本三三三)

本隊二、五、(七五)

十三部 (三)

十四部 (四)  
十五部 (五)  
十六部 (六)  
十七部 (七)  
十八部 (八)  
十九部 (九)  
二十部 (十)

二十一部 (十一)  
二十二部 (十二)  
二十三部 (十三)  
二十四部 (十四)  
二十五部 (十五)  
二十六部 (十六)  
二十七部 (十七)  
二十八部 (十八)  
二十九部 (十九)  
三十部 (二十)

三十一部 (二十一)  
三十二部 (二十二)  
三十三部 (二十三)  
三十四部 (二十四)  
三十五部 (二十五)  
三十六部 (二十六)  
三十七部 (二十七)  
三十八部 (二十八)  
三十九部 (二十九)  
四十部 (三十)

四十一部 (三十一)  
四十二部 (三十二)  
四十三部 (三十三)  
四十四部 (三十四)  
四十五部 (三十五)  
四十六部 (三十六)  
四十七部 (三十七)  
四十八部 (三十八)  
四十九部 (三十九)  
五十部 (四十)

P11W Simulation - App. B - Part 1

Handwritten notes at the top of the page, including the word "Simulation" and several lines of illegible text.

- 1.  $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
- 2.  $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
- 3.  $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
- 4.  $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
- 5.  $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
- 6.  $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
- 7.  $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
- 8.  $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
- 9.  $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$
- 10.  $\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{4}$

Handwritten notes on the left side of the page, including the word "Simulation" and several lines of illegible text.

P.118

Handwritten notes on the left side of the page, including the word "Simulation" and several lines of illegible text.



20th Session - App. B - Part I

和...  
和...  
和...  
和...  
和...  
和...  
和...  
和...  
和...  
和...

和...

R 179

和...

和...  
和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...

和...



POW Summation - App. B - Part 1

Handwritten notes at the top of the page, including the word "Summation" and several lines of illegible text.

Handwritten header or section title, possibly starting with "POW" or "Summation".

- (1) ...
- (2) ...
- (3) ...
- (4) ...
- (5) ...
- (6) ...
- (7) ...
- (8) ...
- (9) ...
- (10) ...

Handwritten notes on the left side, possibly a list of items or a summary.

P. 178

Handwritten text below the page number, possibly a date or reference.

- (1) ...
- (2) ...



POW Summation - Cpp. B - Part I

本一隊 本四部 (不)  
本五部 (不)

本一隊 本四部 (不)  
本五部 (不)  
本六部 (不)  
本七部 (不)  
本八部 (不)  
本九部 (不)  
本十部 (不)

本一隊 本三部 (不)  
本四部 (不)  
本五部 (不)

(22) 大阪 本四部 (不)  
本五部 (不)  
本六部 (不)  
本七部 (不)  
本八部 (不)  
本九部 (不)  
本十部 (不)

本一隊 (不) (不)

(23) 大阪 本四部 (不)  
本五部 (不)  
本六部 (不)  
本七部 (不)  
本八部 (不)  
本九部 (不)  
本十部 (不)

本一隊 本三部 (不)  
本四部 (不)  
本五部 (不)

(24) 大阪 本四部 (不)  
本五部 (不)  
本六部 (不)  
本七部 (不)  
本八部 (不)  
本九部 (不)  
本十部 (不)

本一隊 本三部 (不)  
本四部 (不)  
本五部 (不)

(25) 福岡 本四部 (不)  
本五部 (不)  
本六部 (不)  
本七部 (不)  
本八部 (不)  
本九部 (不)  
本十部 (不)

180

本一隊 本三部 (不)  
本四部 (不)  
本五部 (不)

(26) 川崎 本四部 (不)  
本五部 (不)  
本六部 (不)  
本七部 (不)  
本八部 (不)  
本九部 (不)  
本十部 (不)

本一隊 本三部 (不)

(27) 函館 本四部 (不)

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

十一部 不詳 (四)

狀況前通 (書証卷一 九〇年  
一四三三頁)

十一部 不詳 (四) (五)

(四) 神志等二修務收卷併

十一部 不詳 (四) (五)

狀況前通 (書証卷一 二二二頁)  
一四三三頁及書証卷一 九〇年一四三三頁

十一部 不詳 (四) (五)

(四) 福岡等十七件原收卷併

十一部 不詳 (四) (五)

狀況前通。聯合軍一高誤  
望馬場技師前入鉢山平働等  
十陰創廿二日書三行下、不可口口本  
一應著三書者等之夕夕、十月十日書  
二十八日、同、柯留湯二隨、本  
下外 (書証卷一 二二二頁 一四九二頁及  
書証卷一 九〇年一四三三頁)

十一部 不詳 (四)

(四) 方寸方信務收卷併

狀況前通 (書証卷一 二二二頁  
一四三三頁)

十一部 不詳 (四)

(四) 直正津信二修務收卷併

十一部 不詳 (四)

狀況前通 (九四〇年十二月九日  
四五年八月三二日同、信務二食物欠

P181

十一部 不詳 (四)

在案因于六十七名、先、德川公

將一度收卷併、訂、(書証卷一  
(Cicoria) 一四三三頁 一四三三頁)

(水) 大船海軍信務收卷併











蹴りしより敗るしよりなり。食物、一日米二七  
瓦粉一八瓦子多。完全ノ医療ナシト  
カス、日本人ニテモ、常ニ婦人トシテ  
場所ニ任セバ、此ノ日ヨリ、小兒府府  
防止スルコトニ努メテ、(書記第一三三三頁)  
「レバ」サリ」(Kempersalie) 検査所ナリ  
有収容所

第ニ部及第ニ部 一九四四年十一月分ヨリ、ケラ(Kearang Pares)  
カラ婦人及小兒ヲ送リ移シ、定員三三三  
ノ設備ニ八千人ノ入り込マシ。抑留所  
長期間ニ下リ、仕事ヲ強テ、抑留所  
報ヲ打ツ。他人ノ罪科ニ對シ、倉庫  
取上テ、様々且、困窮ノ課ヲシ。憲兵  
隊員ガ巡視ヲ執ルルヲ、抑留所ヲ訪ル。  
(書記第一三三三頁)

(内) 八下ノ一 警察本部

第ニ部及第ニ部 男子婦人及小兒ガ訪問、メテニ抑留所ナリ。  
毎日百二十百ノ水、茶、ナシ、飯ガ配給ナシ。  
監房ノ物、懐ノ温推、中ニ、床、春、掃、丸  
筆、七十力、メ、抑留所ノ種類、終ニ、八、倉  
村、食料購入、メ、金ヲ支拂、メ、カ、キ  
メ、給、メ、依然、メ、不、充、メ、メ、行、工  
メ、程、メ、多、メ、本、刑、忠、有、メ、出、メ、結、果、  
メ、十、メ、抑、留、所、八、官、刑、電、流、身、体、過、メ









POW Summation - App. B - Part I

P. 190

その婦人は又々々々々日本へ  
栞問路打せり。刑務所、実業部  
救済、農林、海防、看護、(看護員  
一七六名一三八二名)

(2) 学歴及抑留者收容所

(a) 八ヶ岳島

第一節第三節一九四二年十月八日(二)島子抑留者  
第五節(及七) 收容所より同収容所三四百五十名(一)病弱  
亦加移送せり。同収容所公認婦人、  
夫々十竹トアツル、小舎ルヲ本行ニ付テ、  
ソノマツリヤカニ地ニシテ、島  
越トシテ、種々ニ種、熱病が猖獗ヲ  
極メ、コトシテ、病者、六月間、百  
五十七名、死シ、抑留者、今、仕事、看護  
看護士、五十六名、推して、同収容所  
人員、七十九名、セリ。同収容所、病者、  
又、給食、コト、唯一、医務部、不充分  
ナルヲ、不、樹皮、支給、コト、食物  
ハ、少量、米、僅カ、野菜、コト、時、  
食、十、魚、が、僅カ、其、後、  
シ、カラ、二百名、代、婦人、同収容所  
ニ、送、リ、テ、十、六、名、コト、  
四七一頁)



POW Summation-App. B - Part I

P. 191

第一節 (a)  
第二節 (b)  
第三節 (c)  
第四節 (d)  
第五節 (e)

第一節 (a) 凡我同胞，收養行將  
第二節 (b) 恢復前途，並  
第三節 (c) 恢復前途，並  
第四節 (d) 全體同胞，之健康，應注意其  
第五節 (e) 應注意其同胞之健康，應注意其

第一節 (a)  
第二節 (b)  
第三節 (c)  
第四節 (d)  
第五節 (e)

第一節 (a) 凡我同胞，收養行將  
第二節 (b) 恢復前途，並  
第三節 (c) 恢復前途，並  
第四節 (d) 全體同胞，之健康，應注意其  
第五節 (e) 應注意其同胞之健康，應注意其

第一節 (a)  
第二節 (b)

第一節 (a) 凡我同胞，收養行將  
第二節 (b) 恢復前途，並







P. 194 POW Summation - App. B - Part I

本部一書目覽照送

記狀附原書目

什名

本部

1. 本部通書

(1) 本部通書(原書目)

(2) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(3) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(4) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(5) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(6) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

本部

及

(7) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(8) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(9) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(10) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

本部

及

(11) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(12) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(13) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(14) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

本部

及

(15) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(16) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(17) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)

(18) 本部通書(原書目) 本部通書(原書目)



本島及本  
部

(b) 一九四三年八月二十一日乃至  
一百名、印度人が船で他島へ輸送された。  
海岸から四百ヤード、海上に於て彼等、  
海に投ずられた。  
二百三名を除き他は悉く溺死した。  
残餘、音、五十日同其、島の食糧、  
與へられ、残置られた。五十日目、日本  
人其、島へ回行した時、僅かに三名、  
印度人が生き残った。(書記本一六  
四号一三八九頁)

3. 本島及本

主要な残存行為及事件

本島及本  
部

(a) 一九四三年初頭、三十一日、於て濠洲令  
ト、兵隊、食物、運ぶ、回訓ト、裁判  
ト、銃剣ヲ殺した。

(書記本一六八号一三四頁)

本島及本  
部

(b) 一九四三年一月三十一日乃至六月八日  
百十五名、歐洲人、俘虜、百十三日、  
ア、(Abudn)ヲ殺した。(書記本  
二四六号一四七頁) 印度人、一行、加ッ、  
一九四三年一月八日迄、生き残ッ、者、僅かに  
二四六名ヲア、此、残置者、裁判ト、  
死刑ニ処スル、或、虐待及、飢餓  
爲ニ死シタ。(書記本一六五号一三三六頁)





下ノ者二百九十一名下ノ又他軍六隊ヲ  
残サシテ見エテ以テ入行進途ニテ捕  
囚シテ日本軍ニ送リテ殺ス  
(書証書一六八号一六五号一六六号  
一六七号一三四一。一四五五五五。又ノ  
ノ。一三三六三。一七三。一三三五)

中 二部 四節

(1)

一九四五年六月十日「リアム」道路ニ於テ  
六十五名、印度兵對首又ハ銃劍ヲ定  
テ殺シ、彼等ノ身体ハ燒却スル  
彼等ノ遺骸又ハ裁判サレタリ  
(書証書一六五。一六号一三三。一三三頁)

中 二部 四節

(8) 一九四五年六月、五名、印度兵ハ一所ニテ  
クニ捕首サレテ、收容所進修、川  
投テ殺スル  
(書証書一六五。一三三。一三四頁)

中 二部 四節

(1)

一九四五年六月十日「リアム」道路ニ五哩  
半、地兵ニ於テ俘虜十五名、(團ヲ悉ク  
兵ニ依テ、残兵ニ銃殺サレテ殺セ  
タリ) (書証書一六五。一三三。一三六頁)

中 二部

中 四節 (1)

中 二節 (1)

(1) 一九四五年六月十日「リアム」道路上五哩  
、地兵ニ於テ俘虜十五名、(團ヲ悉ク  
銃殺シテ命令ガ下リタリ) 遺骸ニテ  
虜達地上ニ射殺又ハ火ヲ殺サレタリ  
(書証書一六五。一三三。一三六頁)



POW Summation - App. B - Part I

P.199

本部本部

(J) 一九四五年六月十日「子」之收容所於予  
（名）得處が信投た名  
（ア、イ、ロ、ハ、ニ、三、四、五、頁）

本部

(K) 一九四五年五月「子」之於予八名、病  
氣、得處が擔下出カトテ統投た名。  
（書証書一六六九号一三四、六頁）

本部部

本部部

本部

(L) 一九四五年五月、六月「子」之於予十五  
哩半、地域於予弱クテ予（行進）  
不可能トシテ七名、得處が道路側  
ニ連上ルヲ統投た名（書証書一六  
六、一三四、五、頁）

本部部

本部部

本部

(M) 一九四五年八月一日「子」之於予三名、病  
氣、得處が連上ルヲ統投た名。  
（書証書一六二二号一三四、頁）

本部部及

本部部

本部及

本部部

(N) 一九四五年三月「子」之於予三卷、米四  
、應行ニ裁判ヲ定メ予斬首トシテ、  
（書証書一六九、号一三五、頁）

本部本部

本部部

本部部

(O) 一九四五年四月「子」之於予（A、B、C、D、E、F、G、H、I、J、K、L、M、N、O、P、Q、R、S、T、U、V、W、X、Y、Z、AA、AB、AC、AD、AE、AF、AG、AH、AI、AJ、AK、AL、AM、AN、AO、AP、AQ、AR、AS、AT、AU、AV、AW、AX、AY、AZ、BA、BB、BC、BD、BE、BF、BG、BH、BI、BJ、BK、BL、BM、BN、BO、BP、BQ、BR、BS、BT、BU、BV、BW、BX、BY、BZ、CA、CB、CC、CD、CE、CF、CG、CH、CI、CJ、CK、CL、CM、CN、CO、CP、CQ、CR、CS、CT、CU、CV、CW、CX、CY、CZ、DA、DB、DC、DD、DE、DF、DG、DH、DI、DJ、DK、DL、DM、DN、DO、DP、DQ、DR、DS、DT、DU、DV、DW、DX、DY、DZ、EA、EB、EC、ED、EE、EF、EG、EH、EI、EJ、EK、EL、EM、EN、EO、EP、EQ、ER、ES、ET、EU、EV、EW、EX、EY、EZ、FA、FB、FC、FD、FE、FF、FG、FH、FI、FJ、FK、FL、FM、FN、FO、FP、FQ、FR、FS、FT、FU、FV、FW、FX、FY、FZ、GA、GB、GC、GD、GE、GF、GG、GH、GI、GJ、GK、GL、GM、GN、GO、GP、GQ、GR、GS、GT、GU、GV、GW、GX、GY、GZ、HA、HB、HC、HD、HE、HF、HG、HH、HI、HJ、HK、HL、HM、HN、HO、HP、HQ、HR、HS、HT、HU、HV、HW、HX、HY、HZ、IA、IB、IC、ID、IE、IF、IG、IH、II、IJ、IK、IL、IM、IN、IO、IP、IQ、IR、IS、IT、IU、IV、IW、IX、IY、IZ、JA、JB、JC、JD、JE、JF、JG、JH、JI、JJ、JK、JL、JM、JN、JO、JP、JQ、JR、JS、JT、JU、JV、JW、JX、JY、JZ、KA、KB、KC、KD、KE、KF、KG、KH、KI、KJ、KK、KL、KM、KN、KO、KP、KQ、KR、KS、KT、KU、KV、KW、KX、KY、KZ、LA、LB、LC、LD、LE、LF、LG、LH、LI、LJ、LK、LL、LM、LN、LO、LP、LQ、LR、LS、LT、LU、LV、LW、LX、LY、LZ、MA、MB、MC、MD、ME、MF、MG、MH、MI、MJ、MK、ML、MM、MN、MO、MP、MQ、MR、MS、MT、MU、MV、MW、MX、MY、MZ、NA、NB、NC、ND、NE、NF、NG、NH、NI、NJ、NK、NL、NM、NO、NP、NQ、NR、NS、NT、NU、NV、NW、NX、NY、NZ、OA、OB、OC、OD、OE、OF、OG、OH、OI、OJ、OK、OL、OM、ON、OO、OP、OQ、OR、OS、OT、OU、OV、OW、OX、OY、OZ、PA、PB、PC、PD、PE、PF、PG、PH、PI、PJ、PK、PL、PM、PN、PO、PP、PQ、PR、PS、PT、PU、PV、PW、PX、PY、PZ、QA、QB、QC、QD、QE、QF、QG、QH、QI、QJ、QK、QL、QM、QN、QO、QP、QQ、QR、QS、QT、QU、QV、QW、QX、QY、QZ、RA、RB、RC、RD、RE、RF、RG、RH、RI、RJ、RK、RL、RM、RN、RO、RP、RQ、RR、RS、RT、RU、RV、RW、RX、RY、RZ、SA、SB、SC、SD、SE、SF、SG、SH、SI、SJ、SK、SL、SM、SN、SO、SP、SQ、SR、SS、ST、SU、SV、SW、SX、SY、SZ、TA、TB、TC、TD、TE、TF、TG、TH、TI、TJ、TK、TL、TM、TN、TO、TP、TQ、TR、TS、TT、TU、TV、TW、TX、TY、TZ、UA、UB、UC、UD、UE、UF、UG、UH、UI、UJ、UK、UL、UM、UN、UO、UP、UQ、UR、US、UT、UU、UV、UW、UX、UY、UZ、VA、VB、VC、VD、VE、VF、VG、VH、VI、VJ、VK、VL、VM、VN、VO、VP、VQ、VR、VS、VT、VU、VV、VW、VX、VY、VZ、WA、WB、WC、WD、WE、WF、WG、WH、WI、WJ、WK、WL、WM、WN、WO、WP、WQ、WR、WS、WT、WU、WV、WW、WX、WY、WZ、XA、XB、XC、XD、XE、XF、XG、XH、XI、XJ、XK、XL、XM、XN、XO、XP、XQ、XR、XS、XT、XU、XV、XW、XX、XY、XZ、YA、YB、YC、YD、YE、YF、YG、YH、YI、YJ、YK、YL、YM、YN、YO、YP、YQ、YR、YS、YT、YU、YV、YW、YX、YY、YZ、ZA、ZB、ZC、ZD、ZE、ZF、ZG、ZH、ZI、ZJ、ZK、ZL、ZM、ZN、ZO、ZP、ZQ、ZR、ZS、ZT、ZU、ZV、ZW、ZX、ZY、ZZ



322 2 5 節

322 2 5 節

322 2 5 節

322 2 5 節

322 2 5 節

322 2 5 節

廣野ノ牧場所ニ殘カニ居テ  
ニ進進始メテ後ニ二百五十名ノ  
況(前通)ノ續(續)ノ(カ)ノ(KAMAKI)

(カ)ノ(カ)ノ(SADAKA)牧場所  
三十三頁)  
(書)ノ一六三頁ノ六三三三三

百三十名ノ印度人ノ死  
一ノ口間ニ五名ノ餓死  
殺害サレテ五名ノ全ノ

狀(前通)ノ續(續)ノ(カ)ノ  
(カ)ノ(カ)ノ(KAMAKI BEAT)牧場所  
六七三頁三四六一三四六頁)

(書)ノ一六三頁ノ六三三三三  
行ニ  
潰(潰)ノ(潰)ノ(潰)ノ(潰)ノ(潰)ノ

子(子)ノ(子)ノ(子)ノ(子)ノ(子)ノ  
子(子)ノ(子)ノ(子)ノ(子)ノ(子)ノ  
子(子)ノ(子)ノ(子)ノ(子)ノ(子)ノ

狀(熊)ノ(熊)ノ(熊)ノ(熊)ノ(熊)ノ  
一(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ  
一(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ

一(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ  
一(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ  
一(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ(一)ノ

POW Summation App. B - Part 1

P. 202

本部書部出  
田中書部出  
中書部出

彼等、爲三宿北所已懸、三月、津南  
マナツ、一九四五年、一月、始、二、收容  
所ニ残サ、立等、得、帰、送、九、割、不  
適任有、マ、ソ、カ、彼、等、病、氣、三、割、不  
労働ヲ、無理、三、廿、九、日、一、九、四、五、年、三  
月、甲、三、百、三、十、名、死、七、者、ヲ、出、ス、  
五月、十九日、收容所、三、七、百、四、名、在、  
廢、カ、レ、ツ、タ、ソ、ノ、中、

四百名、担架患者、三、十、名、(蒙洲人)  
又、百名、英國人、兵、隊、担架患者  
ヲ、下、ノ、(三、十、名) (RANAU) 行、進、後、残  
ツ、タ、三、百、九、十、名、甲、七、十五名、六月、九、日、  
送、リ、カ、ル、行、ツ、タ、行、先、(三、十、名) (RANAU)  
ト、想、定、サ、ル、然、レ、彼、等、三、七、百、四、名、三  
十、哩、離、ル、所、ヲ、殺、サ、ル、

七月、十三日、三、三、十三名、が、飛行場、三、連、下、  
行、カ、ル、殺、サ、ル、三、十、名、三、宿、北、所、ニ、食  
物、三、十、錢、ヲ、出、ス、ソ、ノ、残、留、音、信、三、程  
経、過、シ、タ、(三、五、十、名) (LICPEWICH)  
一、三、三、六、一、六、頁、一、三、三、八、三、一、六、頁  
書、目、誌、一、六、六、八、頁、一、三、四、三、頁)

(三、十、名) (RANAU) 收容所、三、收容所  
三、宿、北、所、カ、マ、ナ、ク、常、務、隊、一、百、二  
十、八、哩、ヲ、歩、カ、ル、下、ノ、三、十、名、保、留、音、信、





P. 205

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

在戰時

(書誌中五四頁，一九四四)

(一九四五年五月) (THIRTEEN WIDDY)

多倫多人 (KAREN) (一九四五年)

俘虜，忠於軍隊，三銃殺，三死

執行

(書誌中五四頁，一九四六)











POW SUMM & Term - App. 13 - Part

五部 (五部) (1)

稱... (五部) (1)

五部 (五部) (2)

五部 (五部) (2)

五部 (五部) (3)

五部 (五部) (3)

五部 (五部) (4)

五部 (五部) (4)

P. 210

五部 (五部) (5)

五部 (五部) (5)

五部 (五部) (6)



POW Summation App. B-Part I

五部 三番出陣  
四部 三番出陣  
五部 三番出陣

五部 三番出陣 (Treggia) 地層 水 1945年 三月  
印度人俘虜 與 三 戰 事 係 屬 于 十 七  
日 本 側 命 令 日 本 軍 一 部 中 構 成 而  
于 下 述 說 廿 五 號 等 抗 議 三 拘 于 彼  
等 肉 體 的 虐 待 伴 以 嚴 肅 之 軍 紀 下 下  
勞 働 十 軍 專 教 練 十 五 日 十 日 余 裁 十  
十 五 醫 療 尚 八 五 十 七 九 日 而 三 其 結 不  
數 名 之 俘 虜 死 亡 之 事 是 者 以 作 業 十 余 裁  
十 七 而 三 全 部 朝 令 列 行 進 三 出 席 十  
十 七 日 其 死 于 軍 朝 多 數 者 負 力 十 矣  
而 三 彼 等 倒 下 場 所 三 置 置 十 矣 但  
者 亦 行 進 十 五 日 時 日 本 兵 彼 等 亦 虛  
病 十 候 于 此 亦 否 之 確 在 為 地 一 人 十 段  
打 三 而 三 足 蹴 三 又 齒 料 治 療 亦 拒  
絕 十 矣 捕 虜 十 日 最 後 三 月 間 八 人  
八 朝 作 業 十 始 亦 三 食 十 於 年 十 十 日 矣  
死 十 段 打 十 通 例 出 來 十 十 十 十 而 三  
十 大 修 十 名 位 十 印 度 人 亦 每 日 段 打 十 十  
(番 証 十 一 八 三 号 三 十 五 頁)

P. 212

十部 廿二番

四 西南 七 七 八 (Celibes) 「 P 十 十 (Pakale) 柳  
留 者 收 容 所 食 物 不 充 命 十 十 矣 藥 治  
十 供 給 十 十 矣 (番 証 十 一 八 三 号 三 九 三 頁)



POW Summation - App. B - Part I

P. 213

臺灣收容所

1. 臺灣收容所 (Tainan Detention Camp)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)

臺灣收容所

2. 臺灣收容所 (Tainan Detention Camp)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)

3. 臺灣收容所 (Tainan Detention Camp)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)  
 於 1945 年 10 月 25 日 (C. 1945.10.25)

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

五三三... 各... 原... 且... 今... 改... 將... 成... 最... 將... 六... 六... 六...

五三節 五三節 (a)

(b) 恐防路收容所

五三節 (a)

亦... 一四一六頁

五三節 五三節 (a)

(b) 揚州... 收容所

五三節 (a)

亦... 一四一六頁

P 214

五三節 五三節 (a)

出... (Pociun) 柳留者收容所

五三節 (a)

在... 亦... 亦... 亦... 亦...

P.215  
PW Summation. App. B - Part I

子三舒 (四) 子三舒  
子四舒 (四) 子四舒  
子五舒 (四) 子五舒

子三舒 (四) 子三舒

前記述已同已然況 數語 宿馬 果養  
各良脚 或 亦 亦 亦 亦 亦 亦 亦 亦 亦 亦  
耳 一 且 且 且 且 且 且 且 且 且 且  
矣 刺 刺 刺 刺 刺 刺 刺 刺 刺 刺  
喝 米 之 之 之 之 之 之 之 之 之 之  
言 証 者 一 一 一 一 一 一 一 一 一 一  
三 五 五 五

子三舒

子三舒 (四) 子三舒

作 廣 六 倉 庫 床 就 殿 主 裡 少 量 倉 物  
狀 元 便 行 現 現 現 現 現 現 現 現 現 現  
而 四 一 自 自 自 自 自 自 自 自 自 自

子三舒 (四) 子三舒

(二) 子三舒 (Minko Reel) 東 地 山 收 容 所  
收 容 所 空 靜 子 空 靜 子 空 靜 子 空 靜 子 空 靜  
子 三 子 鼠 子 子 子 子 子 子 子 子 子 子  
舒 合 舒 舒 舒 舒 舒 舒 舒 舒 舒 舒  
整 備 各 建 物 下 水 池 水 池 水 池 水 池 水 池  
兩 滴 水 水 水 水 水 水 水 水 水 水  
子 (書 證 者 一 一 一 一 一 一 一 一 一 一)

P.215

子三舒

子三舒 (四) 子三舒

子三舒

子三舒 (四) 子三舒  
子四舒 (四) 子四舒

子三舒 (四) 子三舒  
子四舒 (四) 子四舒

POW Summation - App. B - Part 1

二部 (一) 二部 (二)  
(三) 二部 (三)

部 (一) 二部 (二) 二部 (三)  
部 (四) 二部 (五) 二部 (六)  
部 (七) 二部 (八) 二部 (九)  
部 (十) 二部 (十一) 二部 (十二)

二部 (一) 二部 (二)  
二部 (三) 二部 (四)  
二部 (五) 二部 (六)

二部 (七) 二部 (八) 二部 (九)  
二部 (十) 二部 (十一) 二部 (十二)  
二部 (十三) 二部 (十四) 二部 (十五)  
二部 (十六) 二部 (十七) 二部 (十八)

二部 (一) 二部 (二)  
二部 (三) 二部 (四)  
二部 (五) 二部 (六)

二部 (七) 二部 (八) 二部 (九)  
二部 (十) 二部 (十一) 二部 (十二)  
二部 (十三) 二部 (十四) 二部 (十五)  
二部 (十六) 二部 (十七) 二部 (十八)  
二部 (十九) 二部 (二十) 二部 (二十一)

p. 216

p 217

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

莫大乎地城，已示我，一定，時，進，用，靈  
 廿二，幾，今，毛，廿，話，在，正，已，不，心，三，十，九，日。  
 衛，兵，態，度，日，日，更，之，敵，對，的，十，位，保，衛，兵  
 每，日，限，行，以，產，待，分，十，一，十，者，聽，已，已，長  
 段，三，身，十，卷，狂，及，時，然，時，十，三，不，不，數  
 者，八，裝，料，的，二，箱，就，十，七，十，三，層，十，金，員，心  
 秀，長，十，餘，堂，藏，十，三，五，十，（書，經，可，一，六，三，五，十  
 三，三，四，五，十）









POW Summation - App. B - Part I

1. 在 1945 年 8 月 15 日 (即日本投降之日) 以前, 所有在  
中国境内之盟军战俘, 均被日军集中到各地战俘营  
中, 其人数之多, 达至数百万 (据估计, 总数在 1,000,000  
以上)。这些战俘, 除少数被遣返外, 大部分被  
集中到日本本土, 关押在各地战俘营中, 其  
生活极为艰苦, 且受虐待。

2. 在 1945 年 8 月 15 日 (即日本投降之日) 以后, 盟军  
在各地战俘营中, 对盟军战俘进行了甄别, 并将  
他们遣送到盟军战俘营中, 其人数之多, 达至  
数百万 (据估计, 总数在 1,000,000 以上)。这些  
战俘, 除少数被遣返外, 大部分被集中到盟军战俘  
营中, 其生活极为艰苦, 且受虐待。

P. 221

近者, 盟军战俘营中, 战俘人数, 已

David S. ...

Handwritten notes in the top left corner.

Handwritten notes in the middle left margin.

Handwritten notes in the bottom left margin.

Main body of handwritten text, appearing to be a letter or a journal entry.



POW Surveillance - App B - Part I

1. 偵查 POW 之方法  
2. 偵查 POW 之地點  
3. 偵查 POW 之時間  
4. 偵查 POW 之數量

偵查 POW 之方法

p. 224

偵查 POW 之方法  
1. 偵查 POW 之地點  
2. 偵查 POW 之時間  
3. 偵查 POW 之數量  
4. 偵查 POW 之種類  
5. 偵查 POW 之性別  
6. 偵查 POW 之年齡  
7. 偵查 POW 之職業  
8. 偵查 POW 之教育程度  
9. 偵查 POW 之宗教信仰  
10. 偵查 POW 之政治傾向

偵查 POW 之地點

(1) 偵查 POW 之地點之方法

無

(2) 偵查 POW 之地點之時間

1. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之方法

2. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之地點

3. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之時間

4. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之數量

5. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之種類

6. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之性別

7. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之年齡

8. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之職業

9. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之教育程度

10. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之宗教信仰

11. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之政治傾向

12. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之其他

13. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之其他

14. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之其他

15. 偵查 POW 之地點之時間之其他





POW Summation - App. B - Part I

本館不詳  
牛耳

衛兵所 = 鹽集 外 知 致 打 下 夕 營 不  
 復 ( 某 日 = 天 七 ) ( 書 館 上 本 二  
 另 ( 四 九 七 頁 ) )  
 ( 一 九 四 五 年 三 月 福 岡 縣 上 七 字 屋 屋  
 敷 倉 所 = 於 一 日 濠 州 兵 兵 二 名  
 運 米 利 和 兵 卒 衛 兵 所 = 鹽 集 廿  
 長 野 岡 上 及 手 洗 是 名 三 日 一 小 所  
 二 付 于 竹 樺 上 三 條 之 力 廿 六  
 其 結 果 被 擊 是 八 脫 現 出 未  
 又 是 足 切 斷 於 人 是 足 足  
 指 金 部 他 人 足 指 三 本 知 前  
 本 八 十 九 力 之 名 ( 書 証 不 三 七 二  
 四 九 七 頁 ) )





POW Summation-App. B- Part I

第一節 總論

一、目的

本報告之目的，在於整理及分析在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形，以供後方之參考。本報告之資料，係根據在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之口述及書面報告而得。本報告之範圍，係以在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形為限。本報告之時間，係以在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形為限。

第二節 背景

一、目的

本報告之背景，係在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形。本報告之目的，在於整理及分析在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形，以供後方之參考。本報告之資料，係根據在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之口述及書面報告而得。本報告之範圍，係以在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形為限。本報告之時間，係以在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形為限。

第三節 方法

本報告之方法，係根據在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之口述及書面報告而得。本報告之範圍，係以在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形為限。本報告之時間，係以在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形為限。本報告之資料，係根據在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之口述及書面報告而得。本報告之範圍，係以在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形為限。本報告之時間，係以在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形為限。

第四節 結果

一、目的

本報告之結果，係根據在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之口述及書面報告而得。本報告之範圍，係以在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形為限。本報告之時間，係以在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形為限。本報告之資料，係根據在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之口述及書面報告而得。本報告之範圍，係以在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形為限。本報告之時間，係以在戰時期間，被俘之敵方人員之生活情形為限。

p. 208



p. 229





POM Summation - Clegg, B - Part I

P 232

1. 關於本國之法律，其效力及於本國境內之所有人民，此為法律之一般原則。
 2. 關於外國人之法律，其效力及於該國境內之所有人民，此為法律之一般原則。
 3. 關於外國人之法律，其效力及於該國境內之所有人民，此為法律之一般原則。
 4. 關於外國人之法律，其效力及於該國境內之所有人民，此為法律之一般原則。
 5. 關於外國人之法律，其效力及於該國境內之所有人民，此為法律之一般原則。
 6. 關於外國人之法律，其效力及於該國境內之所有人民，此為法律之一般原則。
 7. 關於外國人之法律，其效力及於該國境內之所有人民，此為法律之一般原則。
 8. 關於外國人之法律，其效力及於該國境內之所有人民，此為法律之一般原則。
 9. 關於外國人之法律，其效力及於該國境內之所有人民，此為法律之一般原則。
 10. 關於外國人之法律，其效力及於該國境內之所有人民，此為法律之一般原則。











第一節

第二節 (a)

第三節 (a)

第四節 (a)

第五節 (a)

第六節 (a)

一、(一) 凡在戰場上被俘之敵軍人員，應即停止抵抗，並將其武器、彈藥、軍用物資等項，以及所屬之軍用車輛、馬匹、糧食、被服等項，一併繳出。其姓名、軍階、軍種、軍號、部隊番號、服役年限、傷病狀況等項，應即向俘虜其之敵軍人員報告。其報告應以書面或口頭形式進行。其報告之內容，應與其所持之證件相符合。其報告之時間，應在俘虜後之二十四小時內。其報告之地點，應在俘虜其之敵軍人員所指定之地點。其報告之語言，應為俘虜其之敵軍人員所理解之語言。其報告之內容，應包括其姓名、軍階、軍種、軍號、部隊番號、服役年限、傷病狀況等項。其報告之時間，應在俘虜後之二十四小時內。其報告之地點，應在俘虜其之敵軍人員所指定之地點。其報告之語言，應為俘虜其之敵軍人員所理解之語言。其報告之內容，應包括其姓名、軍階、軍種、軍號、部隊番號、服役年限、傷病狀況等項。(參証書第一九四五號一四三頁)

二、(二) 凡在戰場上被俘之敵軍人員，應即停止抵抗，並將其武器、彈藥、軍用物資等項，以及所屬之軍用車輛、馬匹、糧食、被服等項，一併繳出。其姓名、軍階、軍種、軍號、部隊番號、服役年限、傷病狀況等項，應即向俘虜其之敵軍人員報告。其報告應以書面或口頭形式進行。其報告之內容，應與其所持之證件相符合。其報告之時間，應在俘虜後之二十四小時內。其報告之地點，應在俘虜其之敵軍人員所指定之地點。其報告之語言，應為俘虜其之敵軍人員所理解之語言。其報告之內容，應包括其姓名、軍階、軍種、軍號、部隊番號、服役年限、傷病狀況等項。其報告之時間，應在俘虜後之二十四小時內。其報告之地點，應在俘虜其之敵軍人員所指定之地點。其報告之語言，應為俘虜其之敵軍人員所理解之語言。其報告之內容，應包括其姓名、軍階、軍種、軍號、部隊番號、服役年限、傷病狀況等項。(參証書第一九四六號一四四七號一四五一—一四六頁)

三、(三) 凡在戰場上被俘之敵軍人員，應即停止抵抗，並將其武器、彈藥、軍用物資等項，以及所屬之軍用車輛、馬匹、糧食、被服等項，一併繳出。其姓名、軍階、軍種、軍號、部隊番號、服役年限、傷病狀況等項，應即向俘虜其之敵軍人員報告。其報告應以書面或口頭形式進行。其報告之內容，應與其所持之證件相符合。其報告之時間，應在俘虜後之二十四小時內。其報告之地點，應在俘虜其之敵軍人員所指定之地點。其報告之語言，應為俘虜其之敵軍人員所理解之語言。其報告之內容，應包括其姓名、軍階、軍種、軍號、部隊番號、服役年限、傷病狀況等項。其報告之時間，應在俘虜後之二十四小時內。其報告之地點，應在俘虜其之敵軍人員所指定之地點。其報告之語言，應為俘虜其之敵軍人員所理解之語言。其報告之內容，應包括其姓名、軍階、軍種、軍號、部隊番號、服役年限、傷病狀況等項。(參証書第一九四七號一四四七號一四五一—一四六頁)

四、(四) 凡在戰場上被俘之敵軍人員，應即停止抵抗，並將其武器、彈藥、軍用物資等項，以及所屬之軍用車輛、馬匹、糧食、被服等項，一併繳出。其姓名、軍階、軍種、軍號、部隊番號、服役年限、傷病狀況等項，應即向俘虜其之敵軍人員報告。其報告應以書面或口頭形式進行。其報告之內容，應與其所持之證件相符合。其報告之時間，應在俘虜後之二十四小時內。其報告之地點，應在俘虜其之敵軍人員所指定之地點。其報告之語言，應為俘虜其之敵軍人員所理解之語言。其報告之內容，應包括其姓名、軍階、軍種、軍號、部隊番號、服役年限、傷病狀況等項。其報告之時間，應在俘虜後之二十四小時內。其報告之地點，應在俘虜其之敵軍人員所指定之地點。其報告之語言，應為俘虜其之敵軍人員所理解之語言。其報告之內容，應包括其姓名、軍階、軍種、軍號、部隊番號、服役年限、傷病狀況等項。(參証書第一九四八號一四四七號一四五一—一四六頁)

第二節

第二節  
第三節

シラが彼(送)療手當ヲ旋下シテ、脱死シ  
ニ。(書証第一九五四号一四二六頁)

(V) 「赤十字」收容所、大阪四月カ  
五月ニカケテ、若シ米國ガ戦争ニ勝テハ俘  
虜ハ全員殺サレト云フ極強ク脅ガテ、  
俘虜ノ取扱ハ米軍、空襲ガ下ル度母手  
荒リナリ行ツ。(書証第一九五五号  
一四三二頁)

弁護側証據——秋田縣共竊收容所  
ニ係ル件(檢察側ガ此收容所ニ関シテ証  
據ヲ取テカツタコトニ注意)

病人ハ作業ヲ強制セラル——俘虜ニ東  
洋的標準ヨリ良好ニ取扱ワラル——残酷  
殴打ハナク(書証第三三三三号二七九三  
二七九三頁)——東京地廷、其收容所ニ係  
リ——赤十字報告——一九四五年八月——  
情態ハ豫期ニ得ル限リ、良好ナリ(書  
証第三三八号二七九三八頁)

12. シマ

(1) 主要ナル残忍行為及事件

(a) 八月十九日、拘留者ガ日本軍ニ就  
ル政治的運動、廉テ日本軍降服後  
一週間以上経テカ「スラバ」ニ於テ死  
刑ニサレ(書証第一七五八号、一七五九号)





POW Summation-App. B-Part I

第二節  
第八節 (不)  
第十二節

第一節及  
第二節

第一節  
第二節

(書証 第一二二頁 一三六頁)

(8) 「丁島」(Tinian) 收容所 (收容所)

石川 (書証 第一二〇頁 一三四頁)

收容所 (設於一保養所) 胃病者  
 医療不足 (約千五百名) 至一千六百名  
 死亡者 (女) 生 (探求) 且 學力 (天海)  
 日本 (島) 之 (定) 之 (給) 拒絶  
 (書証 第一二二頁 一三六頁)

(1) 「三島」(Thiapi) 一婦人 (經過) 者  
 容所 以前、状況 (得) 容所 (容所)  
 健康 (状態) 且 (任) 事 (多) 数、  
 者 (作) 業 (死) 亡 (者) (多) 数、  
 下 (人) (書証 第一二二頁 一三四頁)

(2) 「三島」(Tinian) 收容所 (婦人) 所  
 (居住) 收容所 (居住) 程度 (人員) 收容  
 之 (于) 居 (一) 哩 (四) 分、(下) 面積、  
 中 (約) 一、〇〇〇 (名) (居住) 者。床、廣 (約) 四  
 〇 (呎) 三、呎、(一) 軒、(中) (四) 名 (住) 居  
 于 (居) 夕。愉快 (事) (少) (三) 十 (分) (決) 遊 (入)  
 空 (場) 所 (十) 分 (三) 十 (分) 衛 (生) 施 (設) (不)  
 適 (当) (于) (十) 分 (三) 十 (分) 程 (離) 飲 (水) (給) (全) 身  
 不 (適) 当 (于) (十) 分 (三) 十 (分) 程 (離) 飲 (水) (給) (全) 身  
 之 (于) 亦 (廁) (便) (者) (多) (十) 分 (三) 十 (分) 程  
 主 (此) 病 (氣) (深) 養 (食) 失 (調) 脚 (氣) (多) 併

POW Summation - App. B - Part 1  
P. 241

Handwritten notes in Japanese, likely a transcription of a document. The text is written vertically in columns, starting from the right side of the page. The characters are somewhat faded and difficult to read precisely, but appear to be a mix of kanji and hiragana. The notes seem to be organized into several paragraphs or sections, with some lines starting with what might be section markers or numbers. The overall appearance is that of a field notebook or a set of typed notes with a handwritten transcription.

POW Summation - App. B - Part I

歸人達之真諦、早二週謀之一案、  
了及多數、歸人達之遺棄度天宮集  
隊二番同正、殺行不亦、  
十が、  
案三定期的三殺行、  
(Read - Collins) 三三三三三)

13. 「三三三三三」

(1) 主軍七七殘、進行及、

第一節 第三節 (1) 一九四五年二月「タカヤビタイ」(Taka-  
ya Bithai) 二於于、  
人俘虜、  
期九、  
(言証第一八七二号一四二八三)

第一節 第四節 (1) 一九四四年二月ヨリ一九四五年三月、  
日本三人、印度人俘虜、  
今所有物、  
(言証第一八七二号一四二八三)

(2) 俘虜及抑留者收容所、  
「三三三三」

第一節 第三節 前二記述、  
第四節 (1) 及第 証第一八七二号一四二八三  
五節 (1)

P. 242







POW Summation - App. B - Part I

P. 246

無事員于來... (Buckit Pangang) 三三  
於... (五三三)  
九九二八夏)

(一) 牙部... (Buckit Pangang) 三三  
(二) 牙部... 九九二八夏)  
(三) 牙部... 九九二八夏)

部分... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏  
... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏  
... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏  
... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏  
... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏

... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏  
... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏  
... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏  
... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏  
... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏

... (Solomon) 群島

... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏  
... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏  
... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏  
... 九九二八夏... 九九二八夏



英軍及日軍

英軍及日軍

英軍及日軍

英軍及日軍

修(野) 地(野) 敵(野) 敵(野) 敵(野)  
(雷) 雷(雷) 雷(雷) 雷(雷) 雷(雷)

11. 200 (2 meter)

英軍及日軍

(1) 英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 (雷) 雷(雷) 雷(雷) 雷(雷) 雷(雷)

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機

英軍及日軍 二名 飛行五架 敵機





POW Summation-App. B- Part I

中三百名以上死亡之。此等慘劇之件係  
達(特別)空軍(六〇〇)及(自)人語  
多(于)實(以)死(期)早(大)事(証)文(之)  
(三三三頁)

生部(五節) (四) (五) (六) (七) (八) (九) (十) (十一) (十二) (十三) (十四) (十五) (十六) (十七) (十八) (十九) (二十) (二十一) (二十二) (二十三) (二十四) (二十五) (二十六) (二十七) (二十八) (二十九) (三十) (三十一) (三十二) (三十三) (三十四) (三十五) (三十六) (三十七) (三十八) (三十九) (四十) (四十一) (四十二) (四十三) (四十四) (四十五) (四十六) (四十七) (四十八) (四十九) (五十) (五十一) (五十二) (五十三) (五十四) (五十五) (五十六) (五十七) (五十八) (五十九) (六十) (六十一) (六十二) (六十三) (六十四) (六十五) (六十六) (六十七) (六十八) (六十九) (七十) (七十一) (七十二) (七十三) (七十四) (七十五) (七十六) (七十七) (七十八) (七十九) (八十) (八十一) (八十二) (八十三) (八十四) (八十五) (八十六) (八十七) (八十八) (八十九) (九十) (九十一) (九十二) (九十三) (九十四) (九十五) (九十六) (九十七) (九十八) (九十九) (一百)

18. 午(之)儿(及)小(之)尔(列)自(編)  
(1) 主要(之)殘(虐)行(為)及(子)件

生部(五節) (四) (五) (六) (七) (八) (九) (十) (十一) (十二) (十三) (十四) (十五) (十六) (十七) (十八) (十九) (二十) (二十一) (二十二) (二十三) (二十四) (二十五) (二十六) (二十七) (二十八) (二十九) (三十) (三十一) (三十二) (三十三) (三十四) (三十五) (三十六) (三十七) (三十八) (三十九) (四十) (四十一) (四十二) (四十三) (四十四) (四十五) (四十六) (四十七) (四十八) (四十九) (五十) (五十一) (五十二) (五十三) (五十四) (五十五) (五十六) (五十七) (五十八) (五十九) (六十) (六十一) (六十二) (六十三) (六十四) (六十五) (六十六) (六十七) (六十八) (六十九) (七十) (七十一) (七十二) (七十三) (七十四) (七十五) (七十六) (七十七) (七十八) (七十九) (八十) (八十一) (八十二) (八十三) (八十四) (八十五) (八十六) (八十七) (八十八) (八十九) (九十) (九十一) (九十二) (九十三) (九十四) (九十五) (九十六) (九十七) (九十八) (九十九) (一百)

(2) 修(場)及(抑)留(者)設(定)所  
(十三)

19. (一) (二) (三) (四) (五) (六) (七) (八) (九) (十) (十一) (十二) (十三) (十四) (十五) (十六) (十七) (十八) (十九) (二十) (二十一) (二十二) (二十三) (二十四) (二十五) (二十六) (二十七) (二十八) (二十九) (三十) (三十一) (三十二) (三十三) (三十四) (三十五) (三十六) (三十七) (三十八) (三十九) (四十) (四十一) (四十二) (四十三) (四十四) (四十五) (四十六) (四十七) (四十八) (四十九) (五十) (五十一) (五十二) (五十三) (五十四) (五十五) (五十六) (五十七) (五十八) (五十九) (六十) (六十一) (六十二) (六十三) (六十四) (六十五) (六十六) (六十七) (六十八) (六十九) (七十) (七十一) (七十二) (七十三) (七十四) (七十五) (七十六) (七十七) (七十八) (七十九) (八十) (八十一) (八十二) (八十三) (八十四) (八十五) (八十六) (八十七) (八十八) (八十九) (九十) (九十一) (九十二) (九十三) (九十四) (九十五) (九十六) (九十七) (九十八) (九十九) (一百)

P. 250

生部(五節) (一) 主要(之)殘(虐)行(為)及(子)件



POM Summation Page 3-Part III

自學器檢測書 附錄三

第三編 聯合國軍俘虜數、監禁中死亡之數、被害者之數  
聯合國軍俘虜、比率、亦、證據概 率

一 歐洲	423 / 2,236	(登記於 2,236 年)	2,236 年
二 加拿大	113 / 2,236	(登記於 2,236 年)	2,236 年
三 大英帝國	1,100 / 2,236	(登記於 2,236 年)	2,236 年
四 太平洋	113 / 2,236	(登記於 2,236 年)	2,236 年
五 太平洋各島國	113 / 2,236	(登記於 2,236 年)	2,236 年
六 不知何人(或附人)	113 / 2,236	(登記於 2,236 年)	2,236 年

(註) (a) 他將合國軍俘虜國之證據亦取之於此。

(b) 大英帝國及太平洋各島國關係總覽，其俘虜軍之捕之，及聯合國軍俘虜國之證據，以數公設，通之如下。

大英帝國	1,100 / 2,236
太平洋各島國	113 / 2,236